

THE  
L I F E  
AND  
ADVENTURES  
OF  
JAMES RAMBLE, Esq;

INTERSPERSED,

With the various Fortunes of certain noble Personages

Deeply concerned in the

Northern Commotions in the Year 1715.

From his own MANUSCRIPT.

A NEW EDITION.

*Per varios casus, per tot discrimina rerum.*

VIRGIL;

A Wit's a Feather, and a Chief's a Rod;  
An honest Man's the noblest Work of God!

POPE.

VOLUME II.

L O N D O N :

Printed for F. NEWBERRY, at the Corner of St Paul's  
Church-Yard, 1770.



J. I. E.

AND

ADVANCE

OF

JAMES R. M. E.



THE NEW EDITION

OF THE HISTORY OF THE

BRITISH MUSEUM

AND OF THE

BRITISH MUSEUM

# CONTENTS to VOL. II.

## CHAP. XXIX.

**A**RRIVE at our apartments in the Abbey—View the curiosities of Edinburgh, and parts adjacent—Invited into the country—A great deliverance, and unexpected and agreeable rencounter—We return to Edinburgh—I save the life of my friend—Am endangered myself—Known by a woman, who procures us assistance—My friend's gratitude—He recovers, and we return to Ware-hall. I

## CHAP. XXX.

We meet a strange mortal—His harangue—We arrive at Kelso—Wait upon Miss Esther Poundage—Her behaviour—Are overtaken, and by whom—Arrive at Jedburgh—Our new companion's disaster—We arrive at Ware-hall. Our reception—We visit my father and mother. Hear tidings of Harry Chace, and Mr Goodman 18

## CHAP. XXXI.

The duke and dutchess, and their family, disturbed by certain reports and advices—Jenkins sent for to them, and advised with—Messengers dispatched several ways—The duke receives two letters—One of them to me—Almost distracted at the contents—I fall ill—Great care and tenderness of my noble friend—I recover, and am somewhat composed. 29

## CHAP. XXXII.

The duke's discourse to me, after my recovery—My reflections thereon, and upon the late incident—His grace talks to me and Lord George in private.

## CONTENTS to Vol. II.

*vate—Gives us time to consider of a proposal—  
We embrace it—Alterations in the family, con-  
sequent there-upon* 45

### C H A P. XXXIII.

*We receive a letter—Return an answer—Visit the  
writer, whom we find in dreadful distress—  
The account we receive of the occasion of it—  
Our conjecture thereon—An accidental discovery.  
Fortunately overtake the Marquiss and Ranger.  
Their behaviour—Ranger and he defeated and  
desperately wounded—We release a lady* 59

### C H A P. XXXIV.

*The character of an excellent clergyman—Good ef-  
fects he produces—We receive a message from the  
Marquiss and Ranger—Pay them a visit—  
The discourse between us—We are reconciled and  
take leave of them—Wait upon the young lady—  
Procure necessaries for her—Set out, and arrive  
at Learmouth—Hear strange news from my  
servant—Carry her to Ware-hall—Our recep-  
tion—An unexpected discovery—We give the  
duke an account of our adventures* 78

### C H A P. XXXV.

*Our reflections on the late happy event—We receive  
a letter from the Marquiss—Meet him and  
Ranger—Our discourse—They arrive with us  
at Ware-hall—How received by the duke,  
dutchess, &c.—They beg pardon of the ladies—  
A happy incident discovers my passion for the  
marchioness's daughter—The return I meet with  
The duke receives letters from court—Their con-  
tents--The marchioness relates her adventures* 97

### C H A P. XXXVI.

*The adventures of the marchioness \* \* \** 124  
C H A P.

## CONTENTS to VOL. II.

### CHAP. XXXVII.

*The marchioness concludes her story—We are differently affected with it—Lord George remembers Mr Goodman—A messenger dispatched to him—Returns with a melancholy account—We set out to visit the place of my nativity—I am greatly affected with the sight of it—Arrive at Squire Chase's—Our reception—Go over to Mr Sly's—Death of Parson Goodman and Rachel—His interment—Take leave of our friends. Return to Ware-hall—Provide for another clergyman—Set out on our journey to London, after taking leave of our friends* 138

### CHAP. XXXVIII.

*We view all the curiosities of the countries thro' which we pass—Visit the nobility and gentry—An unexpected meeting—Our joy thereat—Introduce a stranger to the family—He is highly caress'd—Determines to stay with the marchioness—Satisfies me, at a distance, of some particulars of my father and mother—He relates his adventures—The narration of Mr John Jenkins* 159

### CHAP. XXXIX.

*We arrive in London—Our household settled—Receive and pay visits—The duke presents us to his majesty—View the curiosities of London and places adjacent—Meet with an adventure at the play-house—Consequences of it—Am obliged to fight a duel—Overcome my antagonist* 176

### CHAP. XL.

*Acquire another noble friend—Encomiums bestow'd on my behaviour—Discourse between me and the young marchioness—Lord George insulted—A  
frey*



## CONTENTS to Vol. II.

*freynsues—I am known to one of our antagonists—Surprize at our meeting—His account of himself—My advice to him—Manner of his receiving—Lord George invites him home—We present him to the duke, &c.* 186

### C H A P. XLI.

*Squire Chase arrives in London—His visit to the duke & joyful surprize—Brings letters from Ware-hall—I do him a considerable service—His son obtains a commission in our regiment—His gratitude—The marquiss sets out for the university—His attendants—Le Fevre dismissed and provided for* 199

### C H A P. XLII.

*We are presented to the commander in chief—Ordered to join the regiment—My interview, and tender parting with the young marchioness—That of Lord George and Lady Harriet—We take leave of our friends—Generosity of the duke and dutchess—Arrive at the camp—Introduced to the colonel—And the rest of the corps* 207

### C H A P. XLIII.

*We are highly caressed—Receive letters from London—Return answers—Embark for the West Indies—After many delays sail on our voyage—A word or two to the reader—Arrive at Barbadoes—The general dies—Character of his successor—Arrive at Jamaica* 213

### C H A P. XLIV.

*Lord George and self, seized with the fever—Lieut. Chase's affection and assiduity—My servant's fidelity—Our other servants die—We recover—Sail for Carthagera—Attack of fort Lazarus—Lord George wounded—Am wounded* ed

## CONTENTS. to VOL. II.

*ed myself—Brought off by Lieut. Chase—Return to Jamaica—Are all three promoted* 218

### CHAP. XLV.

*An express arrives to Lord George, from England—Melancholy contents of our letters—We are condoled with thereupon—Lord George prepares to return home—Our mournful parting—We send letters by him—I am again promoted with Capt. Chase—My melancholy situation notwithstanding—My behaviour at a court martial—Consequences thereof—Fight a duel—And am basely wounded—My antagonist broke—Embark for an expedition on Cuba* 223

### CHAP. XLVI.

*Arrive in Cumberland harbour—Sent out with a reconoitring party—Send an express to the general—Am reinforced by Capt. Chase—Attack a large body of Spaniards—Overcome, but make a brave resistance—Are wounded and taken prisoners—Generous behaviour of a Spanish officer Conveyed to St Jago—Have the liberty of the town on our parole—Capt. Chase attacked and wounded—I wait upon the governor* 234

### CHAP. XLVII.

*My surprize at the sight of him—Our discourse with him—He sends for the murderer—The affair compromised—He is struck with astonishment—Questions me—My replies—His disturbance—A tender scene and strange discovery—I relate my adventures—He relates his adventures—The adventures of Don Manuel de Seguera—Our mutual transport—My friend recovers—Made partaker of our satisfaction.* 241

### CHAP.

## CONTENTS to VOL. II.

### CHAP. XLVIII.

*Don Miguel constituted governor—We embark for Europe, after receiving great civilities from him—Our pleasant voyage—Arrive at Ferrol—Who we see there—His exit—We go to Madrid—My friend and self dismissed upon our parole—We arrive in England—Find our servant arrived before us—Hear news of the duke's family—Congratulated on my arrival.* 256

### CHAP. XLIX.

*Jenkins communicates great happiness to us—I bear news of my father and mother—Am greatly affected with the tidings—A still more interesting discovery, which also concerns Don Manuel—Our present happiness—Behaviour of Jenkins and Chase—The marquisses reflection—We set out, quite pleased, for Ware-hall.* 271

### CHAP. L.

*Arrive at 'squire Chase's—Joy of that family—Lord George comes over—Our meeting—We depart all together for Ware-hall—Our precautions—A tender scene—Restore the marquiss to his family—Mutually relate our adventures.* 282

### CHAP. LI.

*My father's discourse to me—His reasons for his former conduct—Our exceeding great happiness—The duke departs for London—We visit my seat in Fifeshire—Interview with my Fair One—Ranger's match with Miss Poundage—We visit our old farm—Mr Chase's and Sly's return to Ware-hall—The duke &c. arrive from London*

### CHAP. LII.

*Marriages of me and my friend—Of Chase and Poundage—Provide for Sinclair, Jenkins, &c.—Our delightful situation—Conclusion.*

THE  
LIFE and ADVENTURES  
OF

JAMES RAMBLE, Esq.

VOL. II. CHAR. XXIX.

*Arrive at our apartments in the abbey—View the curiosities of Edinburgh, and parts adjacent—Invited into the country—A great deliverance, and unexpected and agreeable Rencontre—We return to Edinburgh—I save the life of my Friend—Am endangered myself—Known by a woman who procures us assistance—my friend's gratitude—Here recovers, and we return to Ware-Hall.*

**I**N the evening we entered the antient city of Edinburgh, and repaired to the duke's apartments in the *Abbey*, which had been fitted up for our reception; and were waited on by Mr. *Farquhar*, and a number of his grace's friends and dependants, to welcome our arrival amongst them, the distinction paid me by every one being encreased, by the prodigious regard that lord *George* shewed for me in every word, and by every action. The hurry, noise, and commercial bustle of this great city, were quite novelties to me, and excited all my attention; and

VOL. II.

B

the



## 2 THE ADVENTURES OF

the first days of our sojourn were most agreeably taken up in viewing the public buildings, the castle, and whatever else was remarkable or worth notice in it, and its suburbs; nor did I forget to make myself acquainted with its laws and privileges, the establishment of its magistracy, and its antient and present condition. Wherever we went we left tokens of our liberality, and in a week's time were known at, and frequented all the public places of resort, where they complimented us by the appellation of *The handsome Friends*. The distinction that lord George's rank attracted, and the gaiety of our appearance and equipage, opened every place to our reception; and the ladies, in particular, distinguished us by their regards. The second week of our abode, we made several country tours, and complied with the invitations of many of the neighbouring nobility and gentry, who vied with each other in bestowing their countenance upon us. Amongst the rest, a noble lord carried us to his seat in the shire of *Fife*, not far from *Kirkaldy*, from whence we could not get away for two or three days, so many pleasing diversions were procured us, and our host behaved with such hospitable kindness. One day, the sun having just gilded the borders of the eastern skies, we arose before the family, and sallied out, through the park, into a delightful solitude, at the edge of which ran a rippling stream, that, after several serpentine meanders, rolled its curling waves into the *Forth*, of which we had on one side a very extensive prospect: The weather was calm, and a gentle breeze just agitated

tated the billows, sufficiently to give them a gilded glitter from the beams of the rising sun; on the other side, the fields of yellow corn waved in the fanning gale, and delighted the ear with their rustling harmony; nor were the little feathered songsters silent, but began to hail the opening morn, and salute the day in grateful melody. The distant prospect of *Edinburgh*, with its towering citadel, and of many far off towns and villages, upon the shores of this plentiful county, the hard-visaged fishermen hying to their cobbles, the industrious husbandman hastening to his labour, the shepherd, tuning his jocund pipe, and the flocks and herds, bleating and lowing on every side, formed so delightful a landscape, that the eye could never be enough satisfied with gazing. We had scarce enjoyed this delightful prospect half an hour—an emblem of the calm and still happiness of private life, desires bounded by reason, and wants regulated by the moderate demands of nature—but a N. W. wind began to bluster about us; in a few minutes the waves rolled upon the shore with impetuous force, and dashed their foam up our peaceful brook, which began also to be agitated by the storm; the sun veiled his shining face under a dusky cloud, the birds fluttered with hasty pinions to their coverts, a smart shower of rain succeeded, and all the beauteous scene was deformed and lost. Thus, said I to lord *George*, the toils of life, the cares of ambition, the hurry of our boisterous passions, and the miseries consequent thereupon, deform and cloud the serenity of our minds, and render us oc-

#### 4 THE ADVENTURES OF

casionally unhappy. We had not time to make further reflections, for the wildness of the storm encreased, and before we got back to our host's we were wet through and through, and could perceive the waves mounting mast high, and the vessels, of various sorts, tumbling in the offing, and apparently in great distress and danger. His lordship and family were up at our return, and in great pain for the poor people on ship-board, and in boats, who had put out in the late inviting weather; but he was particularly concerned, and so we all were, for the passage-boat from *Burnt-Island*, which is generally full of people, and was expected to be now fuller than ordinary, and which we could plainly see at a great distance ready to founde at every sea she ship'd. Our noble host had a very fine yacht, reckoned an excellent sea boat, which he ordered to be got ready to put out to their assistance; for, of two boats from a ship that lay below the island, we saw one perish in attempting the relief of the overloaded vessel. The storm however continued so violent, that we could not procure hands enough that would venture, and only two expert seamen offering to hazard themselves out of the whole vicinity, all our pain and solitudes we were apprehensive would be of no effect. The passage-boat, meantime, drove so near our shore, that it was expected in less than half an hour she would be dashed to pieces on the strand—Already we heard the piercing cries of women and children in distress, who were near the period of their lives: When, turning to our friend, I said, my lord,



lord, you have got two able seamen, and now seem only to want a few persons, who have strength and courage enough to follow orders: I am resolved to make one, though never on salt water before; if I lose my life, it will be lost upon a noble occasion, that of endeavouring to save so many of my fellow subjects, and if we succeed it will be worth the risk we run, and give us the utmost joy and satisfaction. Nay, says my lord, if you are such a hero, I'll venture myself too; and so will I, replied my friend; and, added our host, I am sure my boat will keep the sea, so that there will not be so much danger as we apprehend, and if the worst comes to the worst, and we can't lay her along side to take the poor people out, we shall have a chance of taking some of them up if the vessel parts. We were soon aboard, and as soon at a considerable distance from shore, but, before we could reach the unhappy people, their boat foundered, and we saw her go to the bottom in our sight, and soon after a number of wretches floating here and there upon the back of the waves. In short, it was a scene of piteous distress, and the cries of the sufferers sounded dreadfully in our ears: Several ships sent off their craft to see if they could save any of them, and luckily we got eight or nine safely on board the yacht, by the help of ropes and other like contrivances; but what struck us with more than ordinary compassion, was the sight of two women, clasped in each other's arms, who rose at our stern, and sunk again too speedily for us any way to lay hold of them; but providentially they once



## 6 THE ADVENTURES OF

more emerged from their watery grave, and myself, and one of the seamen, were so happy as to catch hold of their garments by our boat hooks, which we waited with in our hands for that purpose, and at the imminent hazard of our lives got them at length on board; but in such a condition that we could not determine whether they were dead or alive. Their faces were pressed close to each other, and it was sometime before we could unclasp their arms, which were strongly braced about each other's waist; but by that operation we found, to our joy, that they were not quite dead, and the agitation it occasioned, brought such a quantity of water from their stomachs, that they began to breathe, and the pulse beat in a languid manner. We made the shore with our cargo, and got safe to a grappling in our creek, and immediately, with no little labour, carried the two women to the care of the female part of my lord's family, who put them into a warm bed: A surgeon went and let them blood, and all the proper cares were used for their recovery. The rest of our relieved people were soon well enough, after their partaking of a little rest and refreshment, to go upon their several occasions, which they did, after displaying the utmost gratitude; and my friend, our host, and myself, sat down, over a flowing bowl, to congratulate one another upon the good office of humanity we had performed, having saved thirteen souls from perishing, though we found upwards of that number were lost. His lordship was never tired of praising my bravery, and my friend's,

and,

and, I must say, he was rais'd vastly in my esteem by his courage and goodness; and as to my lord *George*, me thought he was dearer and dearer to me, from the incident of our having been in such imminent danger together. This adventure detained us till the next day from *Edinburgh*; and the ladies we had preserved were so well recovered, by that time, as to be able to accept an invitation to dine with us before their departure, and we were not without some curiosity to see them; for the attendants had told us so much of their accomplishments, that we expected to reap great delight from their company. When the hour came, they were ushered into the dining room, where only us three, and my lord's house-keeper, (for he was a widower) attended their coming; but my surprize, and that of my friend, was so great, that we both cried out at the same time, Good God! When, as they advanced towards us to return their acknowledgments for the blessings of life preserved to them, we discovered the very features, though much altered by the late disaster, of the ladies we had seen at, and who had disappeared from *farmer Trudge's*. Our exclamation, for some time, put a stop to their designed returns, the young one seeming so confused, and so overcome with the incident, that she stood motionless as a statue; and, in short, his lordship, and all the assistants, at this strange scene, were dumb and full of wonder. The first that spoke was the elder lady, who, in so polite and grateful a manner, thanked us all, and spoke with such

## 8 THE ADVENTURES OF

a grace, as charmed; and then her daughter, in a voice and accent that conveyed transport to the heart, bestowed such commendations upon us, as would have overpaid the most arduous services. If to serve our fellow creatures, simply, and without any other view than doing good, can impart rapturous emotions to the heart, how much more must it excite such sensations, when you have thus, unexpectedly, saved the persons most esteemed by you in the world! We all looked at each other, with a glow of pleasure, and each glance confessed the joy of our hearts. The cloth withdrawn, we began, mutually, to congratulate one another upon this fortunate interview, and our esteem of our host was so great, that we made no mystery of our former acquaintance; the elder lady, slackening so much of her austerity as to say, plainly, that if any thing could more endear life to them, it was the hands through which they had receiv'd it. These worthy ladies, upon our enquiry, informed us, that after the unprecedented insult they received from the marquis and his companion, as they had some reason not to make themselves known, at present, in that part of the kingdom, they had abruptly retired to *Jedburgh*, to the house of an old friend, determining the first and most secure opportunity to send for their goods, &c. from *Trudge's*; that, from *Jedburgh*, they were invited to spend some time at *Edinburgh*, and were now crossing in the passage-boat to pay a visit to a noble lady near *Anstruther*, who was a particular acquaintance, and from whence they intended to ease  
farmer



farmer *Trudge* of his uncertainty about them. We, in our turn, painted the affliction we were under at their sudden disappearance, and the cause of it; related the scheme we had laid to make the duke and dutchess acquainted with the marquiss's crime, and concluded with offering our service and assistance to this amiable mother and her daughter, wherever they pleas'd to command us; insisting, that we would wait upon them to *Anstruther*, and not leave them till we were certain of their being fixed in safety; and lord *George* added, whatever secrets, madam, you may have, or whatever reasons to conceal your names and characters, we will never attempt to pervade them; but suffer a pair of friends to rank you in the number of their dearest acquaintance, and to hear now and then, wherever you are, of your safety. Alas! gentlemen, the mother replied, our preservers and saviours may command any thing of us,—from our first interview I was sensible of your merit, and I feel I should be very unhappy if we should ever forfeit your friendship. The young lady expressed, tacitly, by the most emphatical looks, her sensible pleasure at what pass, and, I declare, I never spent the hours more chearfully or elevatedly, than I did this happy afternoon. At five the next morning, we set out from my lord's for *Anstruther*, and the lovely maid we had under our convey beguiled the way by a thousand pretty observations, and judicious reflections, which, at the same time, were proofs of her wit and her judgment. When we arrived at our destined stage, after being elegantly refreshed and



## 10 THE ADVENTURES OF

entertained by the lady at whose house we left our lovely charge, we were preparing to take our leave, having obtained a liberty of corresponding with them, and received a promise to write to us in return. Our letters, with a particular mark, were to be directed for the gentleman at *Fedburgh*. Both of them seeming equally affected at our departure with ourselves, desired the favour of us to walk into an inner apartment, where, being besought to repose ourselves, the mother addressed us in these words: Nothing, gentlemen, gives me more pain than the apprehension that you think us ungrateful for the great services and honour you have done us: Far from it, my lord, we, perhaps, are more sensible of it, than the rules of decorum will permit one of us to express; my daughter, I mean, and therefore you will take what I am saying as directed from us both. I love you, as if you were allied to me, by the strongest ties of nature, and the noble and virtuous qualifications I perceive you possess, more and more endear you to me. My dear children—suffer me to call you so—and here a tear stole gently down her cheek—you shall one day know who you have obliged—we are at present not very happy—but we cannot long continue so. Accept, my lord, continued she, and don't refuse it, this small token, which will preserve in your remembrance persons that adore and venerate your person and your goodness; and you, sir, turning to me, must not refuse the like memento from a young lady, who has often mention'd you both with an affection equal to that of a sister:

sister: So saying, she took my friend's hand, and put upon his finger a ring, which proclaimed the giver of a rank superior to her present appearance; and her daughter, blushing like the opening rose, drew from her pocket a picture, the case of which, though of plain workmanship in gold, contained such a treasure, the resemblance of her dear self, as was of more worth to me than would have been all the spoils of the *Indian* mines. I could not help seizing and kissing her hand, with an animated transport, saying, Ah! madam, this indeed is an invaluable present—which I shall ever wear nearest my heart. Lord *George* made a most genteel return for his present, and we parted, after mutual promises of remembrance and esteem; nor did a grateful tear, that trickled down the lovely daughter's face, look either ungraceful, or fail of having an effect upon me not to be described. Our discourse, in our return to *Kirkaldy*, roll'd upon our late unexpected interview, and we were full of the praises of this worthy mother, and beauteous daughter, and formed a hundred fancies in our minds of who and what they were, and the mysterious concealments they laboured under. During all the discourse, I could not perceive that lord *George* was in the least disturbed at the difference in our presents, or seemed touched with more than a common esteem for the young lady, which gave me the utmost joy and satisfaction; for already my busy fancy was roving into future scenes of bliss and enjoyment, and, youth as I was, I began to say to myself—Alas! I love! We soon after

our return took leave of my lord, and repaired to *Edinburgh*, where already the fame of our late exploit had been published, and our praises were lavishly dealt forth at every table and coffee-house; so that, if we possessed the esteem of the town before, we now were perfectly adored by all ranks of people. Honest *Sinclair*, indeed, which we took very well of him, made bold to blame our rashness, and told us he should have been perpetually under the duke's displeasure, if we had come to any accident. And, indeed, we could not but acknowledge that we had done amiss, and that our success could hardly justify us.

Lord *George*, and myself, were one evening soon after pretty late at *Leith*, without our attendants, where we had been to visit a gentleman that lodged in the citadel; and it being a clear starlight night, we determined to walk to *Edinburgh*, and refused a carriage which we were offered. We entertained ourselves in various discourse, during this little tour, in which we met with no interruption, till we came to the end of *Leith-Wind*, when we perceived three or four fellows advancing towards us, whom, by their freedom in cursing and swearing, we imagined were of that villainous sort, by which the city, at this time, was pretty much infested. We then began to repent our leaving our servants behind us, and to censure our youthful temerity. We were no sooner abreast of them, than two, for there were four in company, seized rudely on lord *George*, and one of them, crying, *D'em your faul mon, deliver your money!* attempted to take



take hold of the hilt of his sword, which he prevented, by drawing immediately with the hand that was disengaged, and, making a pass at him, ran him through the shoulder, at which he roared as loud as a bull. Whilst this was in agitation, I was beset with the other two; but having taken the precaution to draw before they closed with us, I had kept them at sword's length, by setting my back against a stone wall, and had just run one of them through the body, when I perceived a fifth, and then a sixth man join those who were at work with my friend. This redoubled my fury, and attacking my remaining enemy with added force, I soon sent him to measure his length by his companion, with a dreadful groan. The danger lord George was in, for he was now upon the ground and disarmed, nerved me with so much strength, that, when the two fresh villains attacked me, I received them so dextrously and warmly, that I soon made them fly, and advancing to the terrible scene, run his remaining assailant into the heart, just as he had shorten'd my friend's sword to put an end to his life. The dear youth lay stretched out, and groaned in such a manner, that I feared I had lost him for ever; but I had no time to indulge any other passions but fury and revenge; for the two that run away were upon me in ten minutes after their flight, with three more at their heels, who attacked me with the rage of devils, belching out the most horrid oaths and execrations: By this time, the clashing of swords, and the groans of the wounded and dying, had alarmed some of the distant



#### 14 THE ADVENTURES OF

distant neighbours, and a woman, bolder than the rest, advanced so near with a candle, as to distinguish me, and the odds I was engaged with; and, hard set as I was, I heard her say, Oh! the poor gentleman! But she soon disappeared with her light, and left me quite hopeless of any relief, wounded in two or three places, and scarce able to wield my sword. However, in less than six minutes I perceived the light, at a distance, approaching again, which I had no sooner beheld, than, my spirits being quite spent and exhausted, I yielded to the forcible stroke of one of my adversaries, and fell prostrate upon the body of my friend, without sense or motion. When my senses returned, I found myself, to my great surprize, in my own bed, with a genteel woman by me, of whom I fondly enquired for my friend. Sir, she replied, don't speak too much, my lord is likely to do well. I was charmed to hear this, for I now recollected all the affair, and wondered at the miracle of our preservation; and revolving over the mystery, kept me in silence more than the injunctions of my attendant: Some time after, the surgeon, as I found he was, entered the room, and asked me how I was. I said, I must ask you that, sir, for I find myself quite restored to my senses, but cannot turn myself in my bed; tell me, sir, if my case is desperate, that I may send word to a father and mother, who would be glad to see me before I leave the world. Thank God, sir, he replied, you have no wounds that are dangerous, but you have received several dreadful contusions, and

and the *Fibula* of your right leg is broke. But, dear sir, I replied, let me ask you, and desire you'd sincerely answer me, how does my dear friend, lord *George*, do? for life will be worth nothing to me if he dies. Sir, returns he, make yourself easy; he has many wounds, but only one that carries the face of much danger, and he is sensible enough to make the same enquiries after you. We have only this to advise you both, take as much rest as possible—talk little—and keep your minds as calm as you can, and you will both get over it. By observing the physician's and surgeon's directions, I was in a little time able to get up, and go into my friend's apartment, where, the first time he saw me, he flew into such an extacy, if I may say so, of gratitude, that he had well nigh opened some of his wounds afresh: We embraced with an inexpressible joy, being still dearer to each other by every new danger or difficulty we encountered. Poor *Sinclair* had been in a sad taking upon this accident, and was obliged to dispatch an express to *Ware-hall* with an account of it, which brought the duke over to *Edinburgh*, who staid till we were so well as to sit up, bestowing abundance of caresses upon us both; and being so soon recovered, the impatience of the dutches to see us was over-ruled, as was that of my father and mother, who were equally alarm'd, till our return. His grace read us a proper lecture upon youthful rashness and presumption. The whole city were surpriz'd at this audacious attack, and every one expressed their sorrow at our disaster; and we had continually at our door messengers,

## 16 THE ADVENTURES OF

fengers, from all quarters, enquiring after our health. And now it is time to relate the manner of our deliverance; by which may be seen, that kind and good-natured actions generally reward themselves. The aforesaid woman, who I had just seen a second time with the light, and whom my assailants had not regarded, alarmed her husband, and two of his comrades, who were of the regiment quartered in the *Cannon-Gate*, who hastened to the spot with their arms, and arrived just as the wretches were rising us, and time enough to prevent our being plundered; so that we lost nothing at all, and even our swords were safely brought to us. After some resistance, they took all the villains prisoners, who were desperately wounded, and who received their just deserts, in the *Grass-market*, before we were recovered: Of those that were found upon the ground, only one came to himself, who shared the same fate soon after, to the great joy of all the neighbourhood, they being a most desperate gang of thieves and desperadoes. Before we departed for *Ware-hall*, we sent for the woman, and the men, who had thus saved our lives, and been instrumental in the punishment of this infernal crew: When they entered our apartment, with a profound reverence, we returned them our acknowledgments, in a proper manner, and gave them ten guineas each; which, with what they had before received from the duke, made it no bad job to them. Before they withdrew, one of them said, Pray, gentlemen, pardon me for saying, that you, in some measure, owe your safety



safety to your own goodness; this woman, who is my wife, once received liberty and pardon from your hands, and knew the face of that gentleman, pointing to me, the minute she set her eyes on him, though by candlelight; and, remembring her obligations, alarmed us to your assistance, which we readily lent, from the consideration of former favours and generosity—You seem surprized, gentlemen—but I am greatly mistaken, if you did not once hinder me and that man from stealing a countryman to pieces, and breaking that woman's back, who has, since that, behaved unexceptionably. Never could we have imagin'd such an incident—these proved, indeed, to be the honest soldiers, from whose hands we redeemed *Tim Blackerby*, and whom now we perfectly remembered; and well it was the poor woman remembered me, otherwise she, perhaps, would not have taken so much pains, or the men either, and run into such danger for us. We kept them some hours with us, and were so pleased with them, that we spoke to their captain, with whom we had an intimacy, and some other officers of the regiment, who gave them halberts for their bravery. Thus, having performed what gratitude required, and taken leave of all our friends, we left *Edinburgh*, with some reluctance to quit our newly acquired amities, and set out for *Wagball*.



## C H A P. XXX.

*We meet a strange mortal— His barangue— We arrive at Kelso— Wait upon Miss Esther Poundage— Her behaviour— Are overtaken, and by whom— Arrive at Jedburgh— Our new companion's disaster— We arrive at Warehall— Our reception— We visit my father and Mother— Hear tidings of Harry Chase, and Mr Goodman.*

**W**E had got about twelve Miles from *E-dinburgh*, when, at some distance before us, we perceived as odd a figure as ever excited risibility; it was a man, mounted upon a pye-balled horse, whose appearance exactly suited the description of the famous *Rozinante*, so renowned in the delectable history of the valorous *Don Quixote*; the hollow of his back was filled up by his rider, and a large box, well corded behind him, upon which was braced the protecting cover of a blue great coat, and on the crupper lay the load of an huge port-manteau. The rider had a taudry gold laced coat, though the gilding and the knap, had long deserted the threads, every one of which might have been exactly counted, upon even distant inspection; a piss-burnt *Ramilie* wig was covered with a laced hat, as large as that of antient *Pistol*, and very plainly boasted the same date with the rest of its associate apparel; a dreadful pair of whiskers adorned the weather-beaten visage of this spectacle; and, to excite  
 still

still more terror in his appearance, a long brass-mounted *Toledo* depended from a greasy buff belt, braced over his coat, the point of which trailed upon the ground; add to this, a pair of jack-boots, that vied with the magnitude of those of the celebrated *Hudibras*; and you may swear we could not refrain from laughter, when, with a grave nod, and in an hoarse obstreperous tone of voice, we were challenged as to the time of the day, and whether we were bound, and an inclination signified that our company would be acceptable, if we were travelling toward *Kelfo*. Our eyes were so employed about this oddity, that for sometime he receiv'd no answer; but, at length, lord *George* told him we should be glad of his company, and jocularly added, that he should first be pleas'd to know the profession of his companion. To this he answered, without blush or hesitation, I am so communicative, gentlemen, as to satisfy you in these particulars, by acquainting you, "that I am a son of *Esculapius*, and that I have chased away every disease, internal or external, from before me, from the banks of the *Spey* to *Edinburgh*, and that I am going to impart the same sanitive and curative benefits, from thence, to the source of the *Thames*, that this country may partake of my skill in common with the rest of the globe, which I have visited, from the rising to the setting of the glorious luminary that gilds this visible horizon, and from the frozen caves of *Lapland*, to the remotest deserts of *Terra australis incognita*. In me, sirs, you behold no little, dirty,

## 20 THE ADVENTURES OF

dirty, mechanical philosopher, no trifling experimental physick-monger, no beggarly son of pharmacy; intense application, joined to a profound study, and an extensive observation, have supplied me, from the *blood of a rosy colour* extracted from the lion, and the *gluten of the Eagle*, with the genuine *Paracelsian Tinctura Philosophorum*, that treasure of the *Egyptians*, by which I have now lived one hundred and fifty years, and am as hearty and strong as I was at twenty years of age, being sure to possess the same health, by the use of it, for ages. I have in my possession father *Dæmogorgon's Heart*, so celebrated by the matchless *Glauber*; and I have found out, with him, and his great master, that *Corruption makes a good thing perfect*. I have conjured *Chrystals*, and can shew in them, all things past, present, and to come. I am possessed of the secret of the *Miraculum Mundi*; *Mercurius Philosophorum*, or *Universal Menstruum*; the *Aurum Potabile*, or medicine of life. I have kindled the *Fire of Arctephinus*, and from thence have fabricated the *Lapis Philosophorum*, that *concentrate form of Sol*, which *Adam* brought with him out of *Paradise*, and, after his death, took with him to his grave; with which I can cure all the diseases of mankind, and transmute the most common metals into the finest gold. I am master of the *Gas* and *Blas* of the moon of the excellent adept *Van Helmont*, and of that formal or luminous *Ens*, which is the director of life and seed, and contains the *Crafsis* and whole essence of man. I cure disorders and wounds, by a sympathetical trans-



transposition; or, by giving the vital urinary salt of a sick person to any beast he makes choice of, can transfer his distemper as I please. Need I say more, gentlemen? Yes, I will acquaint you that I am the only adept in the divine and sacred science of *Alchymy*, now existing; and, if I please to lengthen my life, may still see the wonders of succeeding ages. I have been intreated by great potentates to stay in their courts; but my regard to my fellow creatures, travels me from kingdom to kingdom, and from city to city, in the manner you behold. From my powerful charms the shivering ague skulks away, and the severest Paroxysms of the *Podriga*, *Gonogra*, and *Sciatica*, are alleviated by my *Oleum Arthriticum*: My *Balsamum Vitæ* is infallible in all internal hurts, or outward bruises; and my *Universal Panacea* is sovereign in the most dreadful wounds, or excoriations. I am versed in the sublime knowledge of the planetary bodies, their gradations, retrogradations, domal faculties, conjunctions, oppositions, trines, quartiles, sextiles, and every branch of the heavenly science of *Astrology*. And thus I have given you, gentlemen, an idea of myself, which will, I'm sure, recommend me to your favour. Thus the dog ran on, in this rigmerol cant, till he was almost out of breath, and 'twas with the utmost difficulty that we could keep our countenances; but the simplicity of one of our servants, who, in a serious tone, cried, *Ah! if my lord, and Mr Ramble, had seen him at Edinburgh, how happy it would have been for them, so discomposed our muscles, that we could not* refrain



refrain from laughter. Ah! thought I to myself, if my old master *Goodman* had met with this man, what pleasure it would have given him, and how wrapped up in him would he have been. He saw our laughing, upon which, in a great pet, he turned his horse's head from us, and crying out, *O the curse of ignorance!* left us behind him, by putting his beast upon a good round trot. When he was a sufficient distance from us, we indulged ourselves in the mirth this great adept had excited in us, and could scarce keep ourselves upon our saddles for laughing. We were neither of us, however, of a temper to give any countenance to such a shark upon the public, and, therefore, suffered him quietly to pursue his rout, without endeavouring to overtake him, with his *Lapis Philosophorum*, or his *Fire of Artephius*. We arrived at *Kelfo* in the evening, and his grace of *Roxburgh* not being there, we were at liberty to take up our quarters at an inn, which we liked better than the constraint of paying such a visit, and the first thing we heard from the host, was the fame of this aforesaid doctor, the great feats that were expected from him, and, in short, that the magistrates had countenanced his erection of a stage on the morrow, to amuse the crowd, and dispense his nostrums.

As soon as the day appeared we arose, and, before the hurry of business came on, took a full survey of the town; the neatness of which we could not help afresh admiring, and had abundant proofs, that the inhabitants are as polite and kind to strangers as those of any other town  
in

in Scotland. At breakfast-time we had dressed ourselves to pay a visit to Miss *Esther Poundage*, who, I assure my reader, had been so much of the gentlewoman, as to send her compliments to us the minute she heard, by common fame, of my lord's arrival in town, and an enquiry after our healths: We had promised my old friend to perform this ceremony, which happened to be, at present, a superior inducement to that of the enjoyment of the young lady's company, seeing we both already agreed, in our opinion, that she was much too affected and coquettish, to engage a sincere and tender friendship or esteem: In our way we passed by the rostrum of our old friend the *Alchymist*, who was very earnest in his lectures to the honest *Borderers*; who, in their turn, with a fixed attention, regarded every accent of his harangue, and, with stupid wonder and reverence, purchased his wonder-working remedies. Miss *Poundage* received us in her bedchamber, after endeavouring to form an hundred excuses for her dishabille and situation, which had been occasioned, she languishingly said, by a disorder that seized her soon after our departure from *Kelso*: These excuses gave her an opportunity to display her ivory teeth, and her eloquence, and every now and then, by a heaving sigh, to declare her illness; and as to her dishabille, the most studied dress could not have appeared more captivating, and gave the lie to all her attempts to convince us, it had not been contriv'd on purpose, at once to charm the eye and captivate the heart. In short, we were disgusted, to the last

## 24 THE ADVENTURES OF

last degree, at an instance of so much art in so young a maid, which even carried her so far, as to say several things before us that could not be well accounted for, upon the strict maxims of reserve and prudence, that ought so carefully to be studied by the fair sex; and at our departure, when I saluted her, she pressed her lips to mine with such ardor, and regarded me with such a sensible glance, that lord *George* bantered me, the rest of the day, with having made a conquest of the alluring beauty; but the lovely unknown we parted from at *Anstruther*, had so taken possession of my breast, that I already begun to esteem other females with an indifference that even bordered upon contempt; and so full of the idea of the charms of their correspondence we both were, that we came to a resolution to write to them before our arrival at *Ware-hall*, and to go out of our way, as far as *Jedburgh*, in order to leave our letters with the confidant we were recommended to. In our letters we excused our not writing before, and rehearsed the story of our unlucky disaster at *Edinburgh*, which had occasioned us so long to delay the pleasure of transmitting the sense we had of their favours and friendship. After taking leave of Miss *Poundage*, in a second visit, we dismissed *Sinclair*, and all the servants, with instructions to proceed directly to *Ware-hall*, and then set forward for *Jedburgh*, within two or three miles of which, near a place called *Ancrum*, we were saluted again by the aforesaid *Occult Philosopher*, who once more resolved to push himself into our company, telling us, that he  
had



had heard at *Kelfo* who we were, and begged pardon for his former abrupt and rude behaviour; that he made no doubt that we had heard of his fame there, and that, he presumed, we entertained more favourable sentiments of a man, whose only pains and study were employ'd to benefit mankind. In short, our quondam companion put on so placid and obliging an air, and had so fallen from the insolence and bombast of his first harangue, and talked so smoothly upon several topics, that we were mightily entertained with him; and though we still thought but meanly of his profession and pretensions, we could not help being civil to him, nor refuse his putting up at the same inn with us at *Fedburgh*, nor even permitting him to sup with us at our arrival, it being pretty late in the evening. After supper, the philosopher, to our surprize, proposed a game at cards, to pass away the hours before bed time, which we did not refuse, willing to see all the feats possible of his dexterity; and we had soon reason to imagine, that his *Lapis philosophorum*, was the various arts of cutting, shuffling, and dealing the cards, for, before we retired to rest, he very genteelly had rooked us out of four guineas, and with such an agreeable effrontery, that we could not find in our hearts to shew any resentment, though we plainly enough perceived he used the tricks of a common gamester. The next morning we went betimes to the person who was to receive our letters, when we were persuaded to stay breakfast, and were treated with a distinction and ceremony that made us



## 26 THE ADVENTURES OF

gine, though nothing of that sort transpired, the ladies had sent some warning of our coming, and business. At our return to the inn, from whence we intended immediately to depart for *Ware-hall*, we were surprized at the sight of a mob of people, who surrounded the doors with loud shouts of—*they've got him!—they've got him!—let the dog be hanged, &c!* But the mystery, when we got into the inn yard, was soon explained, where we beheld our learned adept in the hands of a posse of constables, trembling and shaking from head to heel, and looking as woefully as a malefactor just going to his exit at the gallows. As to the meaning of all this, our host, who had learned our quality by this time, soon let us into it; saying, with a profound reverence, gentlemen, you happened last night to be in company with one of the most notorious sharpers that ever pestered this country—A fellow, who, under the disguise of, a physician, takes all opportunities to impose himself upon travellers, in order to rob them by loaded dice, and packed cards; but this is not all, for this knight of the industry having been admitted to the house of a lady at *Dunbar*, some weeks since, took an opportunity to convey some pieces of plate into his pocket, whilst he had administered a certain eye-water, which was, miraculously, to cure her of a *Gutta serena*; but which, indeed, served to blind her, whilst he robbed her apartment. He has been sought after, for some time, very diligently, and, at length, they have traced him to this town, from whence he is likely to take a turn in the  
grass-

grafs-market at *Edinburgh*, notwithstanding all his great secrets and endowments. You have had a fine escape, gentlemen, I assure you. Ah! poor doctor, quoth lord *George*—I'm sorry that all his schemes to benefit mankind should have so unfortunate an issue; but come, my friend, let us go in, and not become spectators of his shameful departure; let him be ever so guilty a wretch, 'twould be inhuman in us to insult, or contribute to his mortification. So saying we entered the house, whilst the philosopher was led away, amidst the shouts of the rabble; and we resolved, for the future, to be more wary in contracting new acquaintance. This adventure did not so retard our journey, but we got to *Ware-hall* by night, where we were received by the duke and dutchess with blessings and embraces, and even the marquis shewed a joy at our arrival. Mr *Poundage*, Mrs *Gentle*, Mr *Classic*, and all the family congratulated us, and a visible satisfaction sat upon the faces of the whole household at the sight of us, after so long an absence. Soon afterwards, we did ourselves the honour of a visit to my father's, where he and my mother bestow'd all the endearments upon us that can be express'd; and, I perceived, the dangers we had escaped, had rendered us still more valuable to these beloved people. *Jenkins* also displayed his joy upon the occasion, and all our surrounding neighbours, by some token or other, discover'd their delight at the present happiness that reign'd in our family. Amongst the rest, the good 'squire *Chase* happening to pay a visit to my

father's, at the same time, seemed transported at the sight of us; and, in return to my enquiries after my old companion, his son, informed me, that he was well at the university, and he hoped made a proper proficiency in his studies; but added, Ah! Mr *Ramble*, he has been guilty of some extravagancies there, that he wanted your example to reprehend him in. My old master *Goodman*, he said, continued the same, good, honest incumbent, and lived happily with his son-in-law and daughter; and, added he, with a smile, I don't hear that *Satan* has given him any disturbance this long while. When the 'squire was gone, we satisfied my father and mother's curiosity as to the particulars of our adventure at *Kirkaldy*; and lord *George* happening to withdraw, and recollecting what expressions my father had dropped, when I acquainted him of my first interview with those amiable ladies, "that I had been serviceable to two of the worthiest ladies breathing," I told him, these were the very persons I saw then, and mentioned to him; upon which my father and mother both cast up their hands and eyes, in a kind of astonishment, that was still more mysterious to me, and the latter could not help breaking out into the following exclamation—Good God, will fortune still persecute them! The return of lord *George* prevented any thing further, and the conversation becoming general, I was obliged to dissemble the amazement these last expressions had thrown me into. We staid no less than three days, and as many nights, in this happy solitude with my  
pa-



parents; and before we returned to *Ware-hall*, my father and mother took an occasion to call me into their chamber, and forced me to take a purse of guineas with me, telling me I had been too frugal of their former bounty to me, not to be supplied with more, and that I should never want for any of my occasions.

## C H A P. XXXI.

*The duke and dutchess, and their family, disturbed by certain reports and advices—Jenkins sent for to them, and advised with—Messengers dispatched several ways—The duke receives two letters—one of them to me—Almost distracted at the contents—I fall ill—Great care and tenderness of my noble friends—I recover, and am somewhat composed.*

FOR several weeks after this sojourn at my father's, all was harmony and happiness at *Ware-hall*, and even the marquiss gave so many proofs of a good disposition towards his brother and me, that we made no doubt of his having laid aside all animosity; and, therefore, we frequently forced ourselves to accompany him and *Ranger* upon their parties of pleasure and diversion. But this blissful calm in our affairs had soon a period, and, at the same time, a stroke fell upon me, that I could never have foreseen; the weight of which well nigh brought my life to its conclusion, and involved this noble family in the utmost anxiety and distress.

## 30 THE ADVENTURES OF

For several days I had observed, with great concern, that the duke was very pensive, and a profound melancholy had seized him, and the amiable dutchess was frequently in tears, and seldom stirred from her apartment. Dearly as my friend and I loved them, no wonder that so unusual a scene gave us the utmost disturbance; nor could we for a long time divine the cause. Where the principals in a family are so greatly revered by all about them, as these were, it must be quite infectious, any chagrin or uneasiness they betray; and therefore *Ware-hall* was soon converted into sorrow and sadness, from gaiety, cheerfulness, and content. The servants looked at each other with a stupid surprize, and answered each other with sighs. At length my friend was sent for by his mother, and had an affair imparted to him which I was not long a stranger to. It was, in short, this, that they received advice from a friend at court, that the government had been informed the dutchess's brother, the marquis of ———, was somewhere in our county, and, it was imagined, the duke was privy to his concealment, and on this occasion a number of messengers would be sent from *London* to seize him; an order would be dispatched to search *Ware hall* and its environs, and if any traces of him were discovered, the duke would be taken, it was not doubted, into custody. This unfortunate nobleman had for many years concealed himself, even from his brother and sister, and it was more the thoughts of his unkindness that so troubled the duke and dutchess, and the apprehensions of his danger,

than

than any hazard they might run themselves, or the disgrace they might fall into from the suspicions of the ministry, as they were sensible nothing could be proved against them, that could redound to their detriment or discredit. As soon as these advices arrived, I was ordered to my father's, to desire *Jenkins* to come over to *Ware-hall*; where, after he arrived, he was near three hours in consultation with the duke and dutchess, and I could perceive, when he took horse to return home, that he had been weeping; and he shewed a visible disturbance in his countenance, when he took leave of me and lord *George*. As my friend and I had contracted a great affection for this worthy man, and he behaved to him, as well as me, with a generous and open intimacy and freedom, we took the liberty to ask him the meaning of his being sent for; to this interrogatory he only answered, alternately clasping us in his arms—my dear lord!—my excellent young master!—I am not at liberty yet to tell you—'tis somewhat that gives me great disturbance—and, added he, the tears standing in his eyes—you will one time hear from whence all this proceeds.—May the almighty ruler of the universe, he continued, with a majestic and solemn look, which I shall never forget, protect and preserve you both, and may I live to see the blessed effects of a friendship, that will still, I hope, be more strongly cemented than it ever was—Adieu, dear gentlemen! now and then bestow a thought upon your faithful *Jenkins*! So saying, with a reverence of his head, he clapped spurs



to his horse, and was out of sight before we recovered from the amazement his behaviour had thrown us into. Lord George first broke silence, with this exclamation — Worthy creature! when I reflect upon what I have heard of your fidelity to my unfortunate uncle, I am the less surprized at your taciturnity! My dear *Ramble*, continued he, we have not taken sufficient notice of this good man — I am, as well as you, unacquainted with his original; but can perceive he has a soul far superior to any condition, fortune seems yet to have thrown him into: For the future let us endeavour to converse with him more frequently, and more upon a level, and make him amends for the services he has performed to both our families. I, who had been from my infancy instructed to love and respect *Jenkins*, and whose veneration, from many late instances, had been increased for him, accorded with great satisfaction to my friend's proposal, and observed to him, that, in my sinister opinion, there was not a more deserving man breathing; and, my lord, I added, if he had not been derived from the better sort of people, for I never yet asked either my parents or him about it, we may well suppose your noble uncle would not have esteemed him so much as he appears to have done, nor have put so much confidence in him, as to make him the companion of his exile; moreover, my lord, had you observed with me the exalted sentiments he expressed (when his grace would, upon first discovering him at our house, have taken him to *Ware-hall*, and treated him

as

as a valued friend) in refusing that honour, you would have been thoroughly confirmed in your thoughts. Little and narrow souls, who never distinguish or act rightly, from a conviction of the immutable beauty and propriety of generosity and virtue, which to the noble minded rewards itself, are generally apt to catch with eagerness at the favours that are offered them, in return for their good offices, and grasp at them with an avidity that immediately betrays the principle they acted upon: Far otherwise with *Jenkins*, he chose to wave all the recompence he so well deserved, to remain in solitude, and a kind of servitude with my father, his friend, and there to weep the disastrous fortunes of his master. These, your lordship must acknowledge, are such traits of the complexion of his mind, as cannot deceive us, and we shall, I doubt not, be very happy in his future converse.

We soon understood, by Mr *Poundage*, what *Jenkins's* business had been at *Ware-hall*, which was to satisfy the duke and dutchess, whether or no he knew any thing of the marquis's being in the neighbouring parts; and, upon his protesting his ignorance, he was ordered to desire leave of my father to ride privily to every part of ours and the neighbouring counties, to try if he could discover his retreat, and to warn him of his danger; and many old servants of the family, that had known him, were dispatched divers ways upon the same errand. This over, and nothing further being heard of the designs of the court or ministry upon the duke,

### 34. THE ADVENTURES OF

the family seemed to have recovered their wonted calm.

I almost adored my patron and patroness, and their son, and my love was even *passing the love of women*; it may be believed then, that this return to their ease and peace of mind, gave me the most lively joy and satisfaction, which I express'd so much by the vivacity and sprightliness of my looks and behaviour, and by contriving many little diversions to amuse the duke and dutchess, in their rural recess, that they frequently took notice of it in a way so endearing and tender, as more than enough to recompence me for my assiduities; and the duke one day, folding me and my friend in his arms, cried out with eagerness, My dear children! I protest I don't know which of you I love best! — *Ramble*, thou art as tenderly beloved by me as if thou wert my own son, and, added the dutchess, who was present, we'll take as much care of him as if he were really so. I kiss'd his grace's hand, in a rapture of acknowledgment, and flying to the dutchess, with an action that betokened more than words, I knelt and clasp'd her knees, and shew'd I desired no other happiness in life, than to be perpetually in their presence, and to enjoy the society of my friend, whom, rising, I tenderly embraced. Perhaps my air and manner had some advantages in my favour at this moment, and the unpremeditated honesty and artlessness of my address worked so much upon them, that after some moments pause of admiration, which gave me time to recollect myself, with a blush of modest



modest shame, her grace and her noble consort, alternately, pressed me to their bosoms, and bestowed caresses upon me that convinced me I was the happiest creature breathing.

From this time they treated me and my friend with an unreserved confidence, and the duke detained us more frequently with him, and, in short, made us so much his constant companions, that we engrossed him from all his usual diversions and avocations: Happy moments! For instructive wisdom dwelt upon his tongue, and sage experience had ripened his understanding!

This situation was too felicitous for a being clothed with mortality! My life had, hitherto, flowed with uninterrupted calm; and, but the disasters of my friends, nothing had yet much disturbed the native peace of my bosom. But, alas! I was soon to be convinced, by dire experience, that pain and misery, distress and anguish, are the lot of every individual, and to prove that no happiness is of long or constant duration below!

A week had passed since the departure of *Jenkins*, and we had determined on the morrow to pay a visit to my father, and make ourselves happy for some days in the conversation of persons so dear to me; when the duke sent for me to come to his closet, with my friend, as he had somewhat to impart to us of consequence. We were walking in the shade of the wood when this message was brought, and the unusual place to which we were directed to repair, and the particularity of the terms in which it

was conceived, raised some forebodings in my breast that made me uneasy. The message was addressed to me, and lord *George* mentioned only as a second person concerned; so that, I don't know how, but I trembled every step I went, and my friend, though somewhat surpriz'd himself, was forced to support me, or I had fallen at the closet door before I entered. The duke observed our looks when we saluted him, and, divining the cause, said, What's the matter, my sons, sure the fellow I sent delivered a right message? I sent for you in no displeasure! Come sit by me, Mr *Ramble*. When, according to his commands, we had reposed ourselves, he addressed himself to us in the mildest terms imaginable, expatiated upon the mysterious conduct of providence in producing events, and at the same time our duty to acquiesce, without repining at its dispensations; he argued that the different behaviour under misfortunes and calamities, constituted a very essential difference in man, and gave the distinctions between elevated and vulgar souls. After a great deal in the same strain, he put us in mind of the ills he had suffered himself in life, and those of his own family, and that of the dutchess, and instanced the contrary resolution he had shewn under so many complicated misfortunes, and concluded thus: Now my dear *Ramble* — my son — for you are as dear to me, and ever will be, as either of them; summon all your fortitude to peruse these letters, one of which you must return me again; though I shall need no monitor to induce my remembrance of the contents.

tents. The other is to yourself. *George!* you will assist your friend to compose himself, I leave you together, and, I hope, you will use your endeavours for that salutary purpose! One thing more, my dear boy, folding me in his arms, believe me to be your friend and father—that I ever will be so—that I love your person and your merit, and that it shall be the study of my life to obey the directions of the writer of those letters, whom I once more hope to see again, easy and happy. So saying he left us, whilst I held the letters with a trembling hand, fearful to open them, though I yet could not divine my misfortune: But from what quarter the blow came was soon resolved; and, as soon as I had cast my eyes on the superscription of one of them, perceiving it to be my father's hand, I dropped them, and fell back in a very trance of apprehensive sorrow, exclaiming, What! what! has happened! whilst the tears ran plentifully from my eyes. My friend, taking up the letters, and at the same time tenderly embracing me, took notice, that by the manner of the duke's discourse, it could be nothing but what time might remedy. Oh! my lord, I replied, my mother!—my dear mother!—is—dead. This was the first thing that occurred to my mind; and whilst I ran on in lamentations on this head, my friend opened the letter directed to his father, and, in a minute, cry'd out, Thank God! my dear *Ramble*, your mother, that excellent woman, is well. This gave me a present glimpse of comfort; and, at length, his sollicitudes and his reasonings brought me so far



38 THE ADVENTURES OF

far to myself, that I was able to peruse the letters, which were as follow. That to the duke.

MY LORD DUKE,

*AFTER having received so many undeserved favours at your hands, did I not know the great humanity of your soul, your love to your fellow creatures, and your constant joy and satisfaction in doing good, I should blush to trouble you with this epistle; but as it is dictated by misfortune, I know it needs no further apology for an introduction to your grace's perusal.*

*I came into these parts at the close of the year 1715, and brought such a fortune with me, as enabled me to settle in my present farm with reputation; nor need I mention, that I have behaved in such a manner, during my residence, as to gain the respect of my friends, and neighbours of the vicinity. Whence I came, and my motives to leave a far superior station of life, I hope to live, personally, to acquaint you with. Your grace well knows we are not our own masters in this world; providence disposes of us as seems meet to it, and for its own wise ends and purposes, and few of us but, at one time or other of our unthinking days, may say,*

— Video meliora proboque,  
Deteriora sequor.

*Since my becoming your grace's tenant, I have enjoy'd uninterrupted happiness in my family; and heaven has blessed me with a son, that gratified even my fondest expectations. This son, your*  
grace

grace has taken into your family, and under your patronage; your generous goodness has outstripped your promises, and I fear not but he will return, by all the most lively gratitude, your kind offices.

Somewhat has lately occurred to me, my lord duke, that makes it absolutely necessary for me to quit these kingdoms; nor could it be in the power of any one to reverse this rigid sentence I am forc'd to pass upon myself, of exile in a foreign clime, far from my native skies, paternal seats; but time may restore me to myself—to my country—to my friends—and, permit me to say—to express all the grateful sense with which my bosom is replete of your great—your unmerited—though not unexpected—generosity.

The bearer will pay into the hands of your grace's steward, the good Mr Poundage, 500l. and 48l. the first I beseech your grace to receive for the use of my son; the latter clears my arrears of rent to this very day, as he can inform you. I know my son can want nothing whilst under your grace's protection, and that of the worthy and excellent young nobleman lord George; but I could not satisfy my fondness, did I not leave him this token of my affection, which may, however, be of some service to him, if he should never see again his unhappy parents. To your grace I recommend the dear, the amiable youth, and to whatever future plan of life your grace shall destine him; and have enclosed an open letter to him, which I beg your grace would see before he receives it. I have reasons for not seeing him at my departure, and those, and every thing else that may appear mysterious in my conduct, I hope, ere long, to clear up

up to your grace. May the almighty shower down his blessings upon you, and your noble family, for whom I ever had the most tender affection, even from my earliest years, and crown all your days with uninterrupted prosperity. I am, my lord duke,

Your grace's most obliged,

Most affectionate, and dutiful servant,

J. RAMBLE.

P. S. The worthy Jenkins has not returned since he went to execute your grace's commands.

That to me.

MY VERY DEAR SON,

**S**ENSIBLE, as I am, that you can be under no doubt of the tender affection your parents bear you, which has for many years been the motive to all their actions, nor of their prudence and foresight, which flows from a long experience of the world, and an encounter with numberless misfortunes, which that very prudence has hitherto engaged them to conceal, (to prevent the morn of your days being embittered with regret and pain, which should be clear and unclouded, to enable you the better to follow your pursuits in life, and to ennoble your mind with learning, with reason and reflection) you will, I am sure, take the step we are now to acquaint you with, as the result of thinking rightly; though, at present, you may not, nor is it proper you should, be acquainted with their motives to it. Yes, my beloved son, before these lines reach your hands, we shall be removed far  
from



from you, perhaps not, though the reflection is dreadful, to see you for many ensuing years, nor to enjoy, otherwise than by contemplating over them, your merit and your numerous virtues, which glad our very souls.

A penetration like yours must have perceived somewhat mysterious in the conduct of your parents from your earliest moments of reflexion, and I now acquaint you, that your birth is much superior to what it appears to be; and thus much I inform you, that it may stimulate you the more to worthy and generous thoughts and actions, and inspire you with still a greater respect and complacency towards all you have any concern with; not to fill you with empty haughtiness and pride, which is a sure mark of low descent, and want of understanding. But I know I have no reason to caution you against any mean propensities, or to spur you on to what is good or praise-worthy. Thank God, you answer all my wishes, and I hope you will continue so to behave to your patrons, as that they need never blush at the countenance and protection they afford you. Be dutiful to their graces, and faithfully attendant upon your noble friend; and if my lord duke should leave to your choice your future scene of life, I would, for more reasons than one, have you prefer the army to any other. O, my son, my heart melts within me, whilst I am forced to bid you adieu! —But it must be! —Remember all our instructions, and never deviate from the paths of religion and virtue; and I command you, by all the duty you owe to me and your excellent mother, that you do not grieve, or hurt your health, by reflecting upon this painful separation. Providence

## 42 THE ADVENTURES OF

*dance will once more restore you to our embraces, and I perceive a dawn of future uninterrupted happiness that awaits us. Dearest, best beloved, and esteemed son,*

*Your most affectionate and tender father,*

J. RAMBLE.

*P. S. My respectful love to your worthy friend, and that of your mother; and our sincere compliments to my lord marquis, and Mr Poundage.—Once more, adieu.*

Adieu, I cry'd in a transport of sorrow, adieu, my dear parents!—but you have made me the most miserable wretch breathing! Why was I not thought worthy to bear you company in your misfortunes—to endeavour to alleviate or share your woes! Dear, cruel father! Must your son be a stranger to your too much loved presence—to the well remembered endearments of the best of women! This, indeed, is a severe stroke!—a blow I shall never, never recover! Thus I was going on, all wild and frantic, whilst my mind represented nothing but gloomy prospects, and quite barred the entrance of those encouraging hopes that were given me at the conclusion of the letter; which again and again I bedewed with the sincerest tears I ever yet shed. My dear friend, catching me in his arms, spoke the kindest words of comfort that he could devise, placed those encouraging hopes in the best point of view; and with his prayers, his sympathetic tears, and his friendly endearments, gave a little truce to the  
grief

grief that swelled my bosom, and restored me to some degree of calm. He would not permit me to retire without him, and spent the rest of the day with me in my apartment, not suffering any one to pervade the gloomy solitude that flattered my present condition, and excused my waiting upon the duke, who sent his gentleman to desire our company. The night succeeding afforded me but too much opportunity to pore over, and ruminate upon my late misfortune; by which my mind was so agitated, that it had a baneful effect upon my body, and I waked in the morning with all the symptoms of a violent fever upon me, and, before my friend was stirring, I became quite delirious, raving incessantly at the loss I had sustained, and calling in the tenderest manner upon lord George to help me. This was the subject, I was afterwards informed, of my rambling, incoherent fancy. My friend was almost distracted at my condition; and as soon as the duke and dutchess were informed of it, they came to see me, and sent an express to *Edinburgh* for their physician, who pronounced me, at his arrival, to be in a very dangerous way, especially when he understood that my illness was caused by the perturbations of my mind. Mr *Poundage*, Mrs *Gentle*, and the whole family took on, as if the greatest misfortune had happened to them, and by their melancholy and tears, shewed how much they loved me. Even the marquis came to see me, and expressed a great concern at my danger. But how shall I express the cares, the earnest solitudes, and the ardent



#### 44 THE ADVENTURES OF

ardent affection shewn me by my dear friend! He was all frantic and wild with grief, at the sight of my danger, and displayed his love by so constant an attendance upon me, day and night, that at length his own health was endangered, and they were obliged to force him from me, and confine him to his chamber, where he soon was seized with a disorder, violent as that I laboured under myself. The duke and dutchess never quitted us, and the latter, even with tears, hung over us, and was filled with the most lively distress and sorrow at the mournful scene. Kind providence, however, blessed the endeavours of our physicians and friends, and the strength of our constitutions assisting, our fevers abated, and a happy crisis pronounced us out of danger; my friend was admitted to visit me; and my gratitude, and the idea of the pain I had given him and his noble parents, contributed as much as any thing to my final recovery. Nor, indeed, was there any room to hold out longer against the reasons and remonstrances that were made me, against my indulging so unreasonable a sorrow, contrary to the commands of my father, and to all the encouraging hopes given me in his letter; and I waked as from a dream, perfectly restored to my health, and more composed in my mind.

CHAP.

## CHAP. XXXII.

*The duke's discourse to me after my recovery.—  
My reflections thereon, and upon the late inci-  
dent—His grace talks to me and lord George  
in private—Gives us time to consider of a pro-  
posal—We embrace it—Alterations in the fa-  
mily consequent thereupon.*

**I**N about a week after I left my apartment, at which the family made great rejoicings, the duke sent for me into his closet, and bidding me sit down, and kindly taking me by the hand, said, Well, my dear child, I am glad to see you look so well, and I hope your recovery is complete. I always thought I had some remembrance of your worthy father, and was so prepossessed with that opinion, that I conversed with him latterly, as you know, as an old acquaintance, though my fear of disobliging him hinder'd my making enquiry into his circumstances. Since the receipt of his letter, I have in vain puzzled myself to recollect where and when I have formerly known him; but, from the time of his coming into these parts, I dare venture to affirm, he had been embarked in the same fatal cause with my unhappy brother-in-law. I pity his misfortunes, and I love his person and his sentiments, and hope he will no more pursue an interest that must end in the ruin of all that support it: By some discourses that have passed between us, I know he is now of another way of thinking. You see; my dear, you are  
not

## 46 THE ADVENTURES OF

not longer to consider yourself as the son of a farmer, but as a gentleman of, I don't doubt, an illustrious family. Indeed I always thought you so, before your father hinted it to me, and I shall take all the care in my power to put you into a situation, that shall not degrade your family or your endowments. The government will certainly slacken its rigour to the mistaken subjects of its severity, and I am not without hopes even of seeing my brother re-established in his fortune, if not in his titles : So that you have all the reason in the world to imagine, that that prudence which has made your father so happy in his late retreat, will conduct him also back again with honour and safety. He has left me, in you, a sacred deposit, which I shall preserve and assist with the tenderness of a father ; and the money he has placed in my hands shall be secured for your use, with the increasing interest, for as long as I live you shall have no occasion to break in upon it. Here, my dear, is a bond for it, subject to an interest of six per cent. which in a few years will add somewhat to the principal. I shall soon talk to you and your friend of some matters in which you both bear a share, and, mean time, I desire, nay I command you, as you honour your parents, as you love me and the dutchess, that you will indulge no more grief or melancholy ; but put on, *heartily*, your usual chearfulness and vivacity. I have ordered *Poundage* to supply all your occasions, and pray let not a false modesty deprive you of the use of my fortune, which shall all be ready to do you any service. *George*  
will



will tell you the allowance I afford him; the same I destine for you; and, I'm sure, I shall never repent my generosity to either of you. So saying, he was rising to depart, but I flung myself upon my knees before him, crying, Oh my father, my dear lord! your goodness overpowers me—I don't—I never shall deserve so much distinction. I was going on, whilst he held out his hand to raise me, when her grace bolted suddenly into the apartment, and crying out—So my lord duke! I have found you in a posture that gives you new lustre, comforting, I suppose, this dear lad—Yes, I see it—it highly delights me! See the good soul, if you have not made him weep! Come, come, my *Ramble*, dry up your tears—I love you more and more for your affection to your parents, and will be your mother till your other returns. Good God! turning to the duke, she continued, was ever any one so like my poor brother as he is! I discover it more and more every hour! Madam, I returned, I should be the most ungrateful wretch breathing, if the regard paid me by your graces did not penetrate me with the highest satisfaction—Pardon, madam, I beseech you, the late trouble I have given you; I'll endeavour, for the future, to behave so as to deserve all your invaluable favours. Much more I said to the same effect, and the duke leaving us, she laid her hand upon my shoulder, in a familiar manner, and carried me to her apartment, where, sending for lord *George*, she made us spend the evening with her, and behaved with so much pleasantry, and so amiably, that

that I thought the time wing'd faster than usual, and the hour of departure was with us too instantaneously. I told my friend, after we retired, all that had passed in the duke's closet; and his satisfaction was so great upon it, that he testified it by a thousand looks, actions and expressions of transport, crying, Now, my dear *Ramble*, my more than brother! as you have lost your parents, for a time, my worthy and excellent friends, I shall have you all to myself; we'll be still more united, if possible; have one will, one purse, nay one soul. I reply'd to these engaging words, in a manner equal to my sense of the happiness I enjoy'd, and once more went to rest with a heart free from pain and disturbance.

The next morning I rose very early, leaving my friend in a fine sleep, and sallying out into the wood, that has been before described, took my father's letter from my pocket, and gave it a more temperate perusal than I had yet been able to do; and though I could not refrain from weeping over every line, yet I ceased to consider it in the gloomy light I had at first viewed it. Methought, bating the circumstance of the absence of the dear authors of my being, and my uncertainty of the ills they might be expos'd to, there was nothing contained in it that could so much affect me with sorrow. I now recollected every incident that had occurred from the time of the first dawn of my reason to the present, and was surprized that I ever believed my father or mother had always existed in the humble capacity, in which alone  
I

I knew them. I determined to wait, contentedly and patiently, for the explication of the many mysteries included in my letter, to leave the issue to that providence on which I had been taught from my infancy to rely, and to turn all my thoughts to the further improvement of my mind, and the pleasure and satisfaction of my noble friends. I must own, amidst all this, my vanity a little exulted, at being assured I was born of a race above the vulgar, and, by that, more upon an equality with my dear lord *George*; and a kind of pleasing flattery insinuated itself into my breast, that I should thereby be rendered more agreeable to the amiable unknown at *Anstruther*, whose bewitching idea often darted into my mind. So natural it is to connect future happiness with the present, and associate our own joys with those of persons we love or esteem. The duke's late goodness, and the amiable behaviour of the dutchess, raised my soul to the pinnacle of felicity, and I vowed an eternal love and gratitude for their favours. In my way back into the house, I met the good old *Poundage*, who had not seen me since the departure of my parents; and who, after sympathizing and condoling with me in his way, ran out into encomiums upon their worth, and vowed and protested that he always believed I was a nobleman, instead of a peasant. God so—dear sir—he continued—believe yourself the happiest man breathing—you may have what money and when you will—God so—if you want more—you shall have all I have in the world—I love thee, indeed I do—That



## 50 THE ADVENTURES OF

good gentleman—your father—paid me to the last farthing—I'll take care of your 500l. for you—I'll warrant you. He recommended a neighbour of his to the farm—and he shall have it, stock and block, if I was offered 100l. more for it by any one else. Whoever he recommended, will do in it I'm sure. Come, come, my dear boy—God so, excuse my familiarity—I'll phrase myself better for the future—The duke has great designs in yours and your friend's favour—Every body adores you here—and you'll be the admiration of the whole world—I shall live to see the day—Ay—ay, two such excellent young men are seldom found—I'm sure—You'll both be rich—I can see as far into a millstone as another; but remember lord *Bacon's* advice, “seek not proud riches; but  
 “such as thou may'st get justly, use soberly,  
 “distribute chearfully, and leave contentedly.  
 “Yet have no abstract or friarly contempt of  
 “them.” I was in hopes to have seen thee an ornament to the bar; but—I find there are other things in the wind—Yes, yes, thou'lt be a great man. I loved old *Poundage* very well, or else I could not have refrained laughing at his quere harangue; so I contented myself with thanking him for his kind wishes, and good opinion of me, and hoped he would now be more my father than ever; a title he was very fond of using to me. Father!—Aye, aye, the old gentleman reply'd—you shall see—you shall see—the old man has not liv'd for nothing—I have only one girl—you know her—my *Hetty*—would to God—but I'll say no more—I won't—however I'll make a will,

will, that somebody shall have occasion to remember as well as she. Then, catching me in his arms, he embraced me and we parted; the old gentleman trotting to his office, full of the good-natur'd satisfaction that always accompanies minds replete with complacency, and pleas'd with our fellow creatures.

I found lord *George* dressing, and was forced to apologize for taking my morning tour without waking him; but he reply'd, since you return so much yourself, and with such peace and content upon your countenance, I'll excuse you without more words. Why, my lord, I have now, I answered, fully ruminated over all that has lately occurred, and, I think, have so compos'd my mind, that I shall give you no more disturbance, but study to be, in every thing, perfectly agreeable to my friend. And I, on my part, he returned, will strive to shew you how much dearer you are to me every passing day.

Two days afterwards the duke informed us, at supper, that he should be glad if we'd come to him in his closet the next morning, where he should impart somewhat to us relating to our future destination, and make us a proposal, which he hoped would not be a disagreeable one to us.

We repaired there, full of expectation, at the time appointed, and found his grace employed in looking over some papers, which, upon our entrance, he threw by, and ordering us to sit down, after enquiring our healths, spoke in the following manner:

D 2

I have

“I have been thinking, gentlemen, for some time, with no little anxiety, of some profession, some art, or science for you, to which you may have a bias, and by which you may become useful in the world. You are both now in your nineteenth year, both of much the same temper and disposition, of the same proficiency in knowledge, and you would desire, I presume, to be perpetually together. Once I had a mind to send you both, with the marquis, to the university, to complete your studies; but by the conversations I have had with you, I can’t help thinking, as I design neither of you for gown-men, that it will be time thrown away. You both, besides the dead languages, and your mother tongue, are well versed in the *French* and *Italian*; you have read the best authors in all these languages; you have a taste of music and poetry, and no inconsiderable knowledge in mathematicks and philosophy. This I not only speak from my own observation, but from the information of Mr *Classic*, who I know is an excellent judge. More common polite accomplishments, as dancing, and the use of the small sword, you are not to seek in. You seem neither of you, therefore, unless you fancied the pulpit or the bar, to want any advantage that you can receive from our universities; the knowledge you will gain there, may as well be acquired by yourselves: Persons of your rank are sent to these seminaries, as much from fashion as for any real benefit they can reap there. Few of them, I’m afraid, return much improved, or if improved in their understandings,



standings, too often hurt in their morals. Indeed some young gentlemen, of which I fear I have an instance too near me, who are born to hereditary titles and estates, are often oblig'd to be sent there, because we cannot retain them to the regularity of a private tuition, and want some employment for them before they travel, or enter upon the business of life. You are neither of you likely to launch into the world without proper provision, as to the goods of fortune; but an idle, dissipated life, can never suit a generous mind, which will always be pressing forward to serve its country, and to benefit mankind. Mr *Ramble*, for so I must yet call him, in his letter to me, entirely falls in with my sentiments, in recommending the profession of arms for his son, and I do the same to you, my lord. A mere soldier, a man, from his earliest years, brought up in the army, I agree, contracts a certain superior unsociableness and brutality, that is very disagreeable; but when, after an improved education, a man takes to arms, he becomes still more the fine gentleman, and his sentiments of honour and humanity, and all his refined accomplishments, receive an additional lustre from his profession. 'Tis this profession then I recommend to you—take some days to consider of it—don't come to an hasty conclusion—lest it should produce a leisurely repentance. If you agree with what I propose, I hope I have interest enough remaining, to place you in a proper rank in the same Corps; and, before I send you out, I will provide masters to instruct you in fortification

## 54 THE ADVENTURES OF

and gunnery, and such other branches of the mathematics as are requisite, and which I think it a scandal for any soldier to be defective in the knowledge of. Go, my dears, and debate within yourselves about it, and let me know the result as soon as conveniently may be; if you do not approve of what I say—be not sparing in delivering your joint objections—if you don't like my proposal, you are still at your liberty to embrace any other pursuit, and I will have no complaisance to my opinion, merely, shewn in your answer. Parents, I am of opinion, should propose, but should never force their childrens inclinations in affairs of so much consequence to their future happiness and welfare. I observe, with abundance of delight, the solidity of both your judgments, which will direct you much better than any further instructions I can give you. If then, you should have occasion to repent your choice, I may confidently tell you in the words of *Phædrus*.

*Nemo læditur nisi a seipso.*

At this conclusion, this excellent nobleman left the closet, and, methought, I discovered more grandeur and dignity in him, at the instant, than ever I had observed before. For some moments we silently survey'd each other—At length I could refrain no longer, but broke out into these expressions, looking after him. Greatness and goodness, surely, were never so closely united as in that excellent peer!—What condescension, what mildness in his manner; what music in his voice! To hear him is conviction.

viction—Every thing he says must be right and agreeable to reason! Heaven preserve his valuable life for the blessing of mankind! Ha! ha! returned lord *George*, with a laugh, why captain you have got into heroics already, before you have made your first campaign—You come on well believe me; but let's depart this sacred place, which I always had a veneration for as the retreat of wisdom. So saying, arm in arm, we returned to our apartment, where we entered into a serious debate on his grace's proposal, till dinner put an end to this our first conference. The marquis dined with us, at the duke's table; but we could perceive that he had not been at all acquainted with what had pass'd, as a profound silence was kept by the duke and dutchess; but he withdrawing immediately after dinner, her grace said merrily, Well youngsters, I hear that you may probably become *brothers of the blade*, and then we shall have you, like *Achilles* and *Patroclus*, make a shining figure in future annals for friendship and bravery. So, so, my lady dutchess, the duke reply'd, my scheme has caught you at once; the ladies are always fond of scarlet. Ay, ay, sir, she returned, I must own they are the men for my money—I'm of honest *John Dryden's* opinion, *None but the brave deserve the fair!* More pleasantry of this kind passed, in which we bore a part; and, perhaps, the dutchess's manner of talking upon the occasion, had a very great share in determining our resolves to the point she had an eye upon.



My friend and I, for three or four days afterwards, canvassed the duke's proposal, and sifted the conveniences and inconveniences of it thoroughly; we had no manner of inclination to the study of divinity, and perhaps the many books of controversy that curiosity had induced us to peruse, had given us some aversion to that science. As to the law, it was our utter detestation, and, besides, incompatible with my friend's rank. Physick was totally out of the question. Trade and commerce, which we had acquired some notion of the theory of, in our pursuit of the knowledge of history, and the political interests of the several states of the world, did not, as to the practice, tally at all with our inclination; so that, in short, we came to a conclusion to inform his grace, that we were ready to be disposed of in the army as he thought proper; with an earnest request, that we might have commissions in the same regiment; for the opportunity of being perpetually together, wherever our duty should carry us, was one main inducement to our fondness for a military life.

This conclusion once form'd, we began to exult, with all the vanity natural to young minds, in the gaudy ideas of our future success, and the shining figure we should make at the head of our men; nothing now exercised us but the exploits of *Alexander* and *Cæsar*, of *Marlbrough*, *Eugene*, and other heroes, ancient and modern, whose fame we already began to emulate. Storming the breach, mounting the parapet, or conducting the sally, were now our fa-

vorite topics of discourse; and, in fine, when we waited upon his grace with our consent, we gave it in so free, so hearty a way, that he plainly perceived he had exactly hit our inclinations in his proposal. The dutchess was pleased, and the marquis expressed his approbation, with an air of superior contempt, very usual to him—saying, as we heard afterwards, to *Poundage*—Aye, aye, his grace is in the right to send them to seek their fortunes—D—n me, I don't know any thing that younger brothers are fit for, but to be knock'd on the head; by which, indeed, they do their families some honour.

We had no sooner signify'd our consent to the duke, then he began to make an alteration in the family. *Le Fevre* was discharged from any further concern with lord *George* and me, and ordered to attend only upon the marquis, who had notice given him to prepare for the university in half a year. Mr *Classic*, whom we lov'd, was discharged, after receiving a very considerable present, over and above his arrears, and, by the duke's interest, got another noble pupil at *Durham*. When he parted with us it was very affectionately, and not without receiving, also, marks of our generosity and regard to him. An old engineer, nam'd *Simmonds*, was provided to instruct us in the military sciences; and an experienced serjeant from the garrison of *Berwick*, to teach us the manual exercise and evolutions of the foot, whilst an old quarter-master instructed us in the discipline of the horse. We had also a riding master

## 58 THE ADVENTURES OF

provided for us, by whose lectures we soon rode the manag'd horse with grace and expertness. *Simmonds* not only taught us the theory of fortification and gunnery, and the doctrine of projectiles; but the duke having provided a brass cannon, he reduced his lessons to practice, and we soon became skilful gunners, and good marksmen; we also dug trenches, threw up banks and mounds, planned and raised regular fortifications of earth and sand—made our approaches, min'd, countermin'd, and, in short, perform'd all the business of a regular siege. Mean time we did not forget to perfect ourselves in drawing, and to become expert geographers; and the pleasure we took in our new studies and exercises, banishing all other things from our minds, we in a very little space became as expert as our masters, who, at their dismissal, which was in less than five months, pronounc'd us better soldiers than most of the gentlemen in the army. The duke and dutchess frequently diverted themselves with seeing us in our new employments, where, alternately, one commanded, and the other went through his exercises; and the servants were so taken with it, that if we had staid much longer at *Ware hall*, we should, I believe, have turned it into a fortress, and the inhabitants of it into a garrison. The duke now told us he would write to his friends in the army, and by their advice and intelligence, he hoped soon to be able to send us forth into his majesty's service with distinction and advantage; and mean time ordered us to



to take all the pleasure we could at *Ware-hall*, from whence we were so soon to remove.

## C H A P. XXXIII.

*We receive a letter—return an answer—visit the writer, whom we find in dreadful distress—The account we receive of the occasion of it—our conjectures thereon—An accidental discovery—Fortunately overtake the Marquiss and Ranger—Their behaviour—Ranger and he defeated, and desperately wounded—We release a lady.*

WHAT remote and distant hopes, toys of the imagination, sometimes become spurs to our actions, and stimulate our minds to particular pursuits! My reader will no doubt smile when I acquaint him, that the life of a soldier had the more charms for me, as the idea of travelling from place to place was connected with it; and, as I imagined, in some of those tours of duty that the situation of affairs in *Europe* might render necessary, I might possibly encounter my father and mother, whom I never thought of, but with a sigh that proceeded from the bottom of my heart. This fancy, or whim, call it what you will, took such possession of me, that I even dreamed of it sleeping, and waking, in *reverie*, was frequently running over the various incidents of such an unexpected, delightful meeting. Sometimes I represented them in distress, in some remote situation, pictured myself and my friend raising

them from such a condition, and felt all the joy and satisfaction of mind, that the reality of the scene would produce; and, my friend, to whom I imparted all that passed in my bosom, finding how it flattered my disposition, was not wanting kindly to encourage such hopes, and to start fresh matter for them to work upon. Our days thus, for some time, flow'd with happiness, in the pleasing journies we took about the country, in visiting our friends, and in the sweets of conversation with each other and the duke and dutchess, who now about to lose us, strove by every way in their power to make our short sojourn with them agreeable. We did not forget to call frequently at the gentleman's at *Jedburgh*, to enquire after our fair correspondents, whom yet we had not heard of, in return to two or three letters we had wrote, which gave us a great deal of uneasiness; but at length a letter came, directed to lord *George*, and under cover to us both, containing the following lines.

DEAR GENTLEMEN,

*IF you imagine want of gratitude for the various favours we have received from you, caused the silence we have so long observed, you will do us an injury, that nothing shall ever make us capable of provoking. Alas! though we have been still at Anstruther, I have been exercised with an affliction, that had like to have completed all my misfortunes; and which, as I knew the generosity and delicate humanity of your sentiments, I forbore to acquaint*  
you

JAMES RAMBLE, Esq; 6r

you of, lest it should give you pain: But now as I have surmounted, through the goodness of God, this dire evil, I will impart it to you, that you may have the pleasure of rejoicing with me at the happy catastrophe. Some weeks after you left us, my dear daughter was attack'd with an illness, that hung with baneful influence upon her spirits, and well nigh brought her to the brink of the grave. The occasion of it I take to have been the unparalleled cruelty of our destiny, which has long made us fugitives and wanderers, and deprived us of the comfort and assistance of one of the best of husbands and fathers, whose fate we are still uncertain of. Not to tire your patience, my charmer, thanks to the assistance of good physicians, is at length recovered, and in some measure restored to that ease of mind she had almost totally lost, and will in a few days, I hope, be able to bear the fatigue of a journey to Mr Trudge's, where we both expect to have the felicity of seeing you. We have participated, even with tears, in all your distresses and disasters, the idea of which, perhaps, made my daughter worse than she would otherwise have been. Blessed be Heaven! that you were preserved through all these dangers, of which you gave us such an affecting picture, and that we shall once more be so happy as to see two young gentlemen, for whom we have entertained so tender a friendship.

Adieu, dear Sirs; believe me to be your most affectionate, obliged, and obedient servant,

M. JOHNSON.

We



We both received this letter with rapture inexpressible; and what added to the particular satisfaction it gave me, was the never to be forgotten words that fell from my dear friend upon the interesting occasion. Well, says this noble, generous youth, I am always reflecting upon the strange and unexpected similarity between your circumstances, and that of this young lady, and now can't help thinking that heaven intends her, one day or other, to soften and enliven your future hours of life. I must own, my dear *Ramble*, I was smitten with her charms as much as you were; but when I considered your prior right to her, as having first seen her, and, by my own example, the flames she must have kindled in your breast; when I contemplated the mutual inclination your looks betrayed for each other; the difference, the speaking difference, between the presents we received, and more than all, the disturbance a rival would give a friend I so dearly loved, I resolved to stifle my unfortunate passion in its birth—which I have, by the aid of reason, effectually done, and now have only a Stoic friendship for the fair unknown. See, my *Ramble*, how your conditions agree; she mourns a parent, you also mourn the loss of yours—Providence certainly intends you for each other, and let its will be done. The unexpectedness of this noble declaration, and the sincere, delightful gratitude with which it inspir'd me, deprived me of the immediate power of answering, but by the most warm and strenuous embraces. At length I broke out into all that  
flow

flow of acknowledgment, that so refined a way of thinking deserved, and manifested by these returns, how supremely happy he had made me. In this temper of mind, we returned an answer suitable to the contents of this reviving letter; which after we had confided to the same hands from which we received the ladies, we return'd, more and more pleased and charmed with each other, to *Ware-hall*.

Impatiently we waited for more than a week, in expectation of a message from *Trudge's* of their arrival; and my servant had orders, in the interim, to call frequently there, as if without design, to see if he could bring us the welcome tidings. At length, one morning about ten o'clock, a man, upon enquiry, was ordered to our apartment, who, on sight of us, manifested a very visible surprize, which, at that time, we ascribed to nothing but his being in an unusual place of more grandeur than, perhaps, he had ever seen before, who delivered us a note from the ladies, that they were then at the farmer's, and should continue there till the next day in the evening. It was dated the day before we received it, and directed to lord *George* at *Ware-hall*; this made us curious to know why we had not received it according to the date; but as we imagined it a matter of no great importance, we were satisfied with the fellow's telling us that he received it from Mr *Trudge*, and came with it immediately. My servant I knew would call there as usual before noon, from whom we should hear more, and, therefore, giving the bearer a gratuity, we sent him

him about his business : Mean time we got ourselves ready to repair to the joyous interview, and had just got on horseback, when *Jack*, my man, returned from his tour. He gave us to understand, that he had accidentally met *Trudge* as he was going to his house, and upon asking him, the usual question, if the ladies were arrived, he said, with more reserve than usual, that he believed they were—I might go and see if I would. Before he could say more, *Trudge* set up a run and left him, and having no particular orders to go to the house, he immediately followed him on a round trot, thinking, as he said, his answer somewhat comical, as well as his manner of delivering it, in hopes of getting more from him ; that seeing him enter a little hovel, he slackened his pace, and observing him come out of it, with the husbandman he knew lived there, (and who was the same that brought us the note) somewhat whispered him that all was not right ; therefore dismounting, he came round upon them, and listened to what they said, unobserved, behind a copse, at some little distance, having left his horse, for fear of discovery, further off. That he overheard *Trudge* bid the man carry a paper, which he gave him, to *Ware-hall*, and b'd him make haste, for if he did not, he should be blowed, as he called it, for he was to have delivered it the day before. This still more convincing him that there was some mystery, he retired to his horse again, still unobserved, and galloped away to the house, where he found things in great confusion ; and that an elderly lady, knowing the  
livery.



livery, and enquiring who he belonged to, desired him to return with all speed to his masters, and let them know she wanted to speak with them immediately. He said *Trudge* returned before he departed, and told the lady he had heard no tidings of what he went after, upon which she redoubled her lamentations, and he left her to inform us of all that had passed. We commended his diligence, and, wondering at what all this might mean, set forward full speed, and in less than an hour and half alighted at *Trudge's* door; and, without stopping to enquire, rushed into the inner room or parlour, where, good God! we saw the elder lady reclined upon a couch, and weeping with all the tokens of the most wretched sorrow. We had not time, or liberty, to make the usual compliments, for the minute she beheld us, rising from the couch, she cried out, Oh! gentlemen! dear gentlemen, I have lost my daughter! Had a dagger transfixed our hearts, we had not been more sensible of its effects; and I, retreating some paces, fell back into a chair, and continued speechless for some moments. Lord *George*, who preserved his presence of mind much more, begged her to explain herself, saying, Dear madam, what is the meaning of all this—sure no injury has been offered you since your arrival, which we heard of not above two hours ago. Two hours! my lord, she returned, all wild and frantic—I sent the letter immediately upon our arrival here, by Mr *Trudge*, who said he delivered it soon after—But, oh! this is nothing—My daughter was walking last night in  
that

## 66 THE ADVENTURES OF

that shade yonder, and two horsemen, armed and masqued, seized her before we could afford her that assistance her cries demanded, and bore the poor, dear, innocent away—Oh! I shall never see an end of my misfortunes! Heavens, I cried, is it possible! O my friend, the marquis, and that devil, *Ranger*! This exclamation proceeded from me in my agony of distress—though I corrected myself immediately—by saying—but I'm too hasty, perhaps I accuse the innocent! Lord *George* enquired if any body saw these horsemen, and was answered by the lady that *Trudge* did; upon which I went to seek him, but he had disappeared as soon as we arrived, and could not be found. Upon this we recollected what my servant had told us, and relating it to the lady, we all three concluded that he was a villain, and knew somewhat of the whole affair. We were for mounting immediately in search of her; but she desired us not to leave her alone in that unfortunate house; and, therefore, lord *George* getting a pillion, we mounted her upon my servant's horse, ordering him to go on foot to the hovel he mentioned, and by rewards, or threatenings, to get out of the husbandman what he knew, or what *Trudge* had imparted to him, whilst we rode over to *Learmouth* and left our charge safe, but overcome with the blackest melancholy, at a gentleman's house whom we were intimately acquainted with, and who promised to take care of his charge; and immediately set out from thence to follow our servant to the aforesaid hovel. When we had got to some distance,

Come,

Come, my *Ramble*, says lord *George*, let us slacken our pace, and think seriously over what we have heard and seen; which to me appears all like a dream; there is nothing so likely as cool reflection to recover our loss, and, here's my hand upon it, let the amiable creature be where she will, I'll help you to return her to her mother, at the hazard of my life! I think we can't be long to seek after her, by what has occurred to me throughout this hurry and confused scene of things. In the first place, I must lay down this position, that *Trudge* is a villain, and has been bribed to betray the young lady—secondly, that the husbandman, your *Jack* overheard him talk with, is privy to the affair—and thirdly, I suspect that my brother and *Ranger*, as you hinted, are at the bottom of all this. You know they attacked her and her mother once before; perhaps have been seeking after them ever since—have bribed *Trudge* to give them notice of their arrival, and have committed this rape for the most brutal purposes. I entirely entered into my friend's sentiments, and trembled at the vile hands she was fallen into; and the agony I was in at the apprehensions of her danger, made the sweat roll off my face in big, round drops, tho' fury had stopped my utterance almost, and dried up the source of my tears. He went on—You may depend upon it they have been informed by *Trudge* now, if not before, of our attachment to the fair one, and consequently will endeavour to conceal their barbarous and vile exploit from us, therefore we must work by stratagem, and endeavour to  
get



## 68 THE ADVENTURES OF

get some intelligence from *Random-hall*, to which place of riot no doubt they have conveyed her. By this time we had got up to the hovel, but found it quite deserted, nor could we descry our servant *Jack* thereabout, which gave us fresh pain, and the more, as the approaching night made our return to *Ware-hall* necessary, though the anguish of our minds would permit us no repose. *Jack* was not returned, to our fresh astonishment; and, upon sending a trusty servant of lord *George's* to sound the marquis's valet, we learned that he had not been at *Ware-hall* since the morning of the day before, nor that, during the intermediate time, he or *Ranger* had been at *Random-hall*, to which place having dispatched the same servant, he informed us to the same effect, and that he was sure no person but the servants were in the house. This gave fresh grounds for our sorrow, as we were now totally uncertain, the marquis's haunts being unknown to us, which way to bend our search; and thus we remained, without undressing or going to bed, and almost stupified with thinking and scheming, till next morning's dawn, and without hearing one word of *Jack's* return, from whom, considering his late address and diligence, we hop'd a great deal of assistance. Six o'clock came; and though the reviving beams of the sun enlivened all nature's productions, to us it afforded no such chearing influence. Now I truly felt that I loved—by the agony I was under for my loss—and whilst I was harrowed and torn to death, with the apprehensions of what  
had

had or might happen to my ravished fair one ! To which thoughts, racks and tortures, as *Os-  
myn* says, *are waſting air, are downy eaſe.* Eight o'clock returned *Jack* to us, and with him ſome little comfort, if a confirmation of our ſuſpicions could be called ſo. He had viſited the hovel as we directed, but found the peaſant gone as well as *Trudge* ; and, we forgetting to give other orders, had walked on foot to *Learmouth*, where he remounted his horſe, which we had left there, and again, moved by his deſire to ſerve us more effectually, viſited *Trudge's*, but could get no tale or tidings of that wretch from his ſervants, who had not ſeen him ſince our departure with the lady: From thence, in his return home, he croſſed the *Till* above *Ford* caſtle, and paſſing ſaunteringly through a village called *Howburn*, thought he heard a voice like *Trudge's* at the door of a little ale-houſe, and making up to it diſcovered the wretch, and accoſted him; upon which he immediately ran in, and came out again, followed by the marquis and *Ranger*, both armed with piſtols, who bid him ſtand off, and asked him what buſineſs he had there; the marquiſs adding, with an oath, that he might tell his brother that what *Trudge* had done was by his orders, and he would protect him; and, furthermore, that if he did not immediately leave the place he ſhould have his brains knock'd out. Being obliged upon this to depart, he thought he could do us no better ſervice than to return immediately to *Ware-hall*, and inform us of all that had paſſed. This was, indeed, a ſure  
con-

## 70 THE ADVENTURES OF

confirmation of our suspicions, and plunged us both into the utmost distress. I, for my part, considering the quality and family of one of the ravishers, was struck dumb; but my friend resuming himself, said—Well, my right noble brother, you have then declared open war, not only with us, but against all honour, virtue and humanity—You are a disgrace to your family—But we should be as culpable as you, were we to suffer you to act thus with impunity—No, by all that I hold sacred, I'll release the suffering fair, or die in the attempt. We'll spare your life—we will not imbrue our hands in brother's blood—but your vile associate—your *Ranger*—that disgrace to his family and fortune—who has led you into all your excesses, if he resists, shall bleed!—Upon this, with an action that was sufficient to make any one tremble, he clapped his hand to his sword, and turning to me, Come, my real brother, my friend—a band more sacred than nature's brittle tie—let us immediately sally forth, and for once turn knight errants, in defence of injured innocence and beauty. I signified modestly my acquiescence; and then making enquiry, whilst our horses were getting ready and we armed and provided ourselves with money, what servants the marquis had with him, we found his domestics were all at home, as well as *Ranger's*, which we learnt before; upon which we determined to go also alone—agreeing that, perhaps, we might put an end to the affair, without exposing the marquis to any third person. So ordering *Jack* to be silent, to refresh himself with  
a little



a little sleep, and then to repair to *Learmouth*, to acquaint the old lady of all we had discovered, and to attend her commands till our return, we issued out with as much resolution and courage, and backed by as good a cause as ever called forth heroes to toil and battle. We soon reached *Howburn*, and repaired to the place to which *Jack* had directed us, but found the birds flown, and such a cautious silence in the people of the house, that we immediately conjectured money had been employed to bribe them to it; Upon which I observed to my friend, that those that would be bribed to do or conceal wickedness, as they had neither honour or fidelity, might as well be bribed on the other side; and so we found it, for upon making pretty free with that all potent metal, gold, and calling for plenty of liquor, we soon opened the mouth of our landlady, though her husband continued refractory, and left the room, saying, the gentlemen, meaning the marquis and *Ranger*, were civil gentlemen, and he had nothing to do with other people's affairs—rich folks would do as they pleased. But his wife opened in this delicate harangue; Oh, dear, I'm glad you're come after them—well-a-day—here was a young woman—a very sightly body truly—they said she was the wife of one of them—but to be sure she took on strangely, and cried enough to pierce a heart of stone—well—what wickedness!—to be sure some heiress or other—I suppose you're her brothers—or—sweethearts, perhaps—well they went away early this morning—I heard a bird sing—they were going to *Berwick*

*awick*—well to be sure they paid me for what they had—no mischief was done here, I assure you—no—no—she would not undress nor go to bed all night—they all sat up together—and sure such pulling and hauling to get her away—well, well, I hope you'll overtake them—before the job is done—they're very handsome gentlemen truly. Here perceiving we had got all the intelligence we were likely to have, we cut her short, and throwing down the reckoning, mounted our horses to continue our pursuit. In the uncertainty we were involved, we could not do otherwise than go to *Berwick* directly; but determined, however, to visit every inhabited place in our way, on the right and left, fearful that *Berwick* had only been mentioned as a feint, to evade any pursuit that might be made after them. We visited *Middleton*, *Elswick*, *Belford*, *Detchon*, *Parmore*, *Kilo*, and *Fenham*, to no purpose, at the latter of which places we took some little refreshment, and nature detained us part of the night, by constraining us to an hour's slumber in our chairs, which we accused ourselves for as soon as we waked. But it seemed intended by providence to detain us there, for its own wise purposes; for a fisherman coming into the house from *Holy-Island*, began to inform the landlady, that he might have made some money of his *Coble* the night before, if he had been time enough, for a gentleman offered him a guinea to carry him and another, with a woman in company, from *Goswick* to the Island; adding, I believe they're upon no good, by the woman's crying; but,

but, however, *Donald Simpson* got the money, and carried them over. We were all attention at this, and upon questioning about their stature, clothes, &c. we gathered by his answers that we had not much further to seek, and that the time of action was approaching. We were overjoy'd at this discovery, and got the same fisherman, without betraying the occasion, to put us over, leaving our horses in the care of the host. Upon enquiry of the most private place of landing, out of the view of the town, our pilot told us he would put us ashore below the castle, which he safely did in less than an hour; and we jumped upon the strand with an inexpressible pleasure, after having rewarded him to his satisfaction. We found numbers of men, women, and children, catching lobsters and crabs, and such sort of ware, and soon came within sight of the venerable ruins of *Holy Abbey*, which still looks reverend in decay. We got by a bye-way into the town, and immediately repaired to an alehouse which lay before us, and, upon enquiry, heard of those we sought, and that they quartered at a public house not far from us; for the expence they had already been at, had made them sufficiently noted. We heard, moreover, that the lady that was in their company was reported to be ill, and had not left her chamber since their arrival. Our next concern was to get some honest fellow, under pretence of drinking at the house, to procure us intelligence where the two ruffians were at this time, for we were determin'd to take no repose till we had delivered the lady



## 74. THE ADVENTURES OF

from their clutches. Money soon directed us to a proper instrument for this purpose; and we got advice, that after locking the apartment where she was, and strictly enjoining no one to speak to her, or answer her, they had walked towards the abbey, to entertain themselves with a view of that and the castle. We then debated if it would be most adviseable, first to deliver the lady, or to attack her ravishers; and the latter being determined, we immediately passed through the church-yard to the place towards which they had bent their steps. We were so irritated at the deliberate coolness they displayed by this jaunt from their prisoner, and the security in which they imagined themselves, that we were worked up to a perfect fury; but as we knew ourselves superior swordsmen, we determined, if possible, to do no mischief ourselves, and to disarm them from doing any. We had scarcely turned the corner of the abbey, when we perceived them, at a distance, arm in arm, and laughing at some incident that diverted them, probably at the expence of my friend and myself; and soon after lifting up their eyes, they discovered us at a hundred paces before we came up to them, and we plainly heard *Ranger* cry out, G—d—me, lord *George* and *Ramble*! A sudden halt succeeded—with an attitude of such visible shame and astonishment, as required as much time as we took to measure the distance between us to overcome, hardened as they were in iniquity. The first that broke silence was the marquis, who, in a haughty tone, cry'd out,

*George,*

George, keep your distance, what business have you here? My lord, he replied, sure you are doing some very bad thing, that you are so surprized at the sight of a brother, whose regard to your honour has brought him thus far, to prevent your perpetrating an action that will for ever make you detestable. We have now found you—and let me persuade you to make proper amends to the lady you so unlawfully detain, and restore her to her mother. D—n your preaching, he reply'd, drawing his sword, quit your ground, and begone! and don't trouble yourself with my pleasures!—what we have done we'll stand by. Ay, added *Ranger*, we will, by G—! Then, returned my friend, applying himself to the latter, it shall be thro' my body, if you persist further in your base attempts. These words were soon followed by actions, and the marquiss seeing his brother and *Ranger* engaged, halloed out, Come, *Ramble*, I suppose you are for me—Come on; and advancing hotly towards me, now warranted my drawing in my own defence; but I was cool enough, whilst I parry'd several desperate thrusts, to say, my lord, be calm—don't oblige me to be your enemy—D—n calmness—he return'd—take your advantages—scoundrel!—and attack the son with the sword his father has put into your hands! I could not answer to this cutting reflection, for his thrusts were so violent, that in retreating from them, I had well nigh been run through the body, and a wound in my left arm, deprived me of my remaining temperance; but it was soon over, and, heated

## 76 THE ADVENTURES OF

as I was, forbearing to aim at any of the noble parts, I had the good fortune to run him thro' the sword arm, upon which he dropped his weapon, and soon after fell on the grass, bleeding very plentifully. My friend had, I found, just finished the business also with *Ranger*, who had received two wounds, one in his right thigh, and the other just beneath the seat of life, and was prostrate upon the field. By this time our combat had drawn not only the fishers from their labour, but half the people from the town, of whom enquiring if there was a surgeon to be had, we were told that Mr *Parr*, from *Berwick*, who attended the duke's family, was fortunately there; upon which we got assistance to carry our enemies to the house we quartered at, where they were put to bed, and soon after the doctor came into the room. His surprize was so great that he could scarce perform his office, but desiring him to be secret, and engaging him to wait their recovery by a noble reward, after being certified their wounds were not dangerous, and having my slight hurt dressed, we left them without exchanging any words with them, and repaired to the house where the fair prisoner was confined, who had heard the news of the combat, though uncertain of the reason, and was near expiring at her forlorn situation, still fearful that it could alter only for the worse. We flew to her sordid apartment, where sat the lovely mourner—confus'd—dirty, and weeping, and so altered—so wan, so pale, that had not the beauteous features been imprinted deeply in my memory, I should not have



have known her: But the moment she set eyes upon us, the sudden surprize—the crowd of ideas, and the tumult of thought, that at once agitated her—of what had passed—of her situation—of the deliverance she perceived before her, all together, overpowered her, and she fell back in her chair in a swoon, from which it was above half an hour before we could recover her, and then so weak, so languid, that we were obliged to leave her to the cares of the women of the house, who got her to bed, whilst we retired to take some refreshment; and sending to consult with Mr *Parr*, he advised her to be blooded, and immediately, by her consent, performed the operation. We had soon tidings brought us that she had fallen into a gentle dose, after the good woman of the house had, by our orders, let her know the happy alteration of her affairs.

## CHAP. XXXIV,

*The character of an excellent clergyman—Good effects he produces—We receive a message from the Marquiss and Ranger—Pay them a visit—The discourse between us—We are reconciled, and take leave of them—Wait upon the young lady—Procure necessaries for her—Set out, and arrive at Learmouth—Hear strange news from my servant—Carry her to Warehall—Our reception—An unexpected discovery—We give the duke an account of our adventures.*

**M**R Parr, our worthy surgeon, after drinking part of a bottle of the best wine we could procure, went again to pay a visit to his other two patients, whom already he found in a very favourable way, and somewhat compos'd in their tempers, and, to his surprize, a clergyman with them, whom he directly knew to be the very worthy curate of the parish; who hearing that two men of quality were there, dangerously wounded, and understanding the occasion, which now all the town conjectured somewhat of, though not quite certain of it, thought it his duty to administer to them a little proper advice. This gentleman, who had endeared himself, by his goodness and benevolent temper to the poor people amongst whom he officiated, perhaps is as striking a picture of the worth of a parish priest as any that was ever drawn. He was now in the fortieth year of his age,

age, and though full of merit and full of learning, want of a temper suited to hunt preferment, and another want, which humble merit generally knows—the want of friends of eminence sufficient to push it into the world, by proper applause, assistance, and recommendation, had consigned him to this obscurity for some years, though under the hands of a vicar, none of the most avaricious of his cloth, who afforded him nearly the whole profits of the living, by which he maintained a greater respect with his flock, and had more opportunities of doing them good. In this solitude, as it may well be called, he had so improved his mind, as to possess all the knowledge that books and reflection could afford, and added to his other useful talents, those of the excellent physician; so that scarce any of his charge that had not participated of his salutary cares for their bodies, as well as his endeavours after the salvation of their souls. His labours had met with such success, that this rough people, chiefly consisting of mariners and fishermen, spoke their utility in a politeness and humanity of behaviour seen in few of the neighbouring parishes, and their very children wore a different appearance, from his constant lectures, catechisings, and instructions, from those of most other places. Since his residence amongst them, broils and dissensions had never flamed out, nor the mazy quirks of law been ever tried in any matter of dispute in which *meum* and *tuum* was concerned. The honest pastor had gratified the native goodness of his heart, by healing breaches, rectifying



disorders, and calming the mind with lectures of prudence and discretion. His moderation of sentiment, in matters of mere belief, had brought over the few *Scotch* presbyterians that inhabited the island; and the veneration he was held in carried every one to church, without exception, to hear his excellent lessons. This was the person Mr *Parr* found with the two wounded gentlemen, and the minute he enter'd the room, the marquis cry'd out, Dear *Parr*, give my love to my brother and Mr *Ramble*, and tell them we must beg the favour to see them before they go for *Ware-hall*, and that they shall have no occasion to repent of their condescension—do go this minute, *Parr*, we long to see them, and to ask their pardon. *Parr*, quite transported, for he was much attached to the family, ran away to us full speed with the tidings; which we were sometime before we could believe, and more so when he gave us to understand who was with them, and that probably this was one good effect of his visit. Miss was not yet awake, for she had been so jaded and fatigued, that this was the first rest she had indulged since her being taken away, and, therefore, without hesitation, we followed him to their quarters; and judge our still further surprise, when, after the first compliments between us and the clergyman, the marquis desired us to sit down, and address'd us in the following words—My lord, and Mr *Ramble*, we sent for you here to ask your pardon for the trouble and pain we have given you both, and to thank you for bringing us to sober reflection upon the

enor-

enormity of the crime we were going to commit. *Ranger*, who was too faint to speak, signified his approbation of what the marquis had said, by holding out his hand with an action of forgiveness, which we both shook with a friendly return. He continued—believe us, bating the fright and apprehension we put the young lady into, no manner of injury or insult has been offered her; though had your timely aid been longer delayed, she would have felt the worst effects of brutality and lust, which now we are ashamed to think of. Let us all join in returning thanks to this excellent divine, whose kind and seasonable lectures have opened our eyes to the ills we were bringing upon ourselves, and an innocent family, which we will study, when we are able, to repair. He would have gone on, but Mr *Parr* prescribed him silence, lest his further agitation of spirits might open his wound, which was no slight one, afresh. Lord *George* and I, alternately, embraced them, and congratulated them upon their change of temper, and protested, that as justice and a regard to them, as well as the protection of innocence, had armed us against them, so we were fully repaid by what they had declared, and that all animosity should for ever be banished from our breasts. You, *Ramble*, we could not help the marquis returning, I ought particularly to beg pardon of, for an expression I made use of, which was passionate, cruel and unjust, and which you rightly have punished me for. Oh, my lord, I reply'd, you charm me with your goodness—I would sooner this sword should pierce my

E 5

heart,

heart, than ever again it should be drawn against the representative of a family to whom I have so many obligations, and such tender attachments; but—say no more, he returned with eagerness, my dear friend, so let me ever call you for the future—it is enough—the life you so generously spared, shall be devoted to your service. During this discourse, I could not forbear eyeing the clergyman, who was standing on one side, and methought his countenance had somewhat so serene, so placidly elate in it, that

I had the idea of some superior being sent to communicate peace and comfort to poor mortals; and, turning to him, we, in the most respectful manner, acknowledged our obligations to him, and besought the honour of his further friendship, which he reply'd to with all the dignity, and all the politeness of a man that had been used to the most splendid scenes of life. After begging his company before we left the island, at our quarters, we were preparing to take our leave, when lord *George*, turning to the marquiss and *Ranger*, asked if they wanted money, telling them, as we were going to return immediately, that in that case we would leave them all we could spare. The marquiss answered, that they were sufficiently provided; but brother, he added, if this wild excursion can be kept secret from their graces, I beseech you let it, or we shall be ashamed to return to *Ware-hall*. Upon this we both promised them, that nothing should transpire if it could possibly be avoided; and that to hinder any uneasiness at our absence, we had, before we saw them,

dis-



dispatched a letter to the dutchess, to inform her, that a youthful rambling frolick had carried us all four to some considerable distance, but that we should return in a few days, with a desire to have the same signified at *Random-hall*. Worthy creatures! how you have consulted the honour of those who do not deserve it, cried *Ranger*, but we shall live, I hope, to repay you. We then consulted with *Parr*, who proposed, in a day or two, to remove his patients to *Berwick*, from whence he hoped, in a week or ten days, to return them home, quite cured of their wounds. We soon after took our leave, with fresh protestations of friendship on each side, and returned to our house, impatient to hear of the health of the young lady, and to see her, that we might settle the manner of our return. Our good landlady, at our entrance, told us she was up and awake, and had enquired for us with great earnestness—adding, poor lady!—she was so much in a dishabille, that I was forced to lend her some clean linnen; for belike she was stolen away without being able to provide any one necessary—God blest her, she's a delicate creature indeed: Well, some people are too well dealt by—but I'll say no more—if she was a daughter of mine, they should all be hanged without mercy. We put an end to this harangue, by telling her to notify that we begged leave to wait upon her, which she immediately did, and returned with a desire that we would walk up stairs to her apartment. The lovely creature, blushing like the rose, so much rest and joy had alter'd her, met us at the door, with

such a sweetness in her face, as words are too faint to describe, and with a voice of softest harmony said, Oh! my preservers and saviours, how shall I be able to repay the mighty obligations you have conferred upon me! My life you gave me once before, and now you have preserved what is infinitely dearer to me, my honour! Oh, make me quite happy, my guardian angels, and tell me if my dear mother is well! The thoughts of what she has endured has been more severe even than my own sufferings! Madam, I replied, your mother is well, but to be sure under the most sensible affliction at your loss, an affliction that alone could equal ours—To serve so much virtue and beauty is our pride and our glory, happy that we have done it so effectually; and when you can bear the fatigue of the journey, a day's time will convey you to the arms of the worthy lady that laments your absence. I am ashamed, madam, added lord George, that any one so nearly allied to me should be base enough to have designs against your peace; but they have paid for their rashness, and, I hope, are now—but she tremblingly interrupted him—I hope, my lord, your brother and his friend are not mortally hurt—and added—the silent tear trickling down her cheek—that would be saving myself at too dear a rate—that, indeed, would be ill rewarding my benefactors! No, madam, he replied, they are likely to do very well, and, thank God, are come to such a sense of their crime, as must, I think, insure them against the commission of such for the future, and had they

they dared to do it, I am sensible, would have sent to beg your pardon. I freely give them it, she returned; that surely should be the first step towards acknowledging your goodness. Matchless generosity! I cried—who could injure so much excellence? I shall be ready to accompany you, gentlemen, whenever you please, only suffer me to speak a few words to the good woman of the house, who has behaved like a mother to me. We replied, that as the day was very far spent, we would advise her to repose one night more in her homely apartment, and that at dawn of day we would set out homewards, to which she willingly acquiesced, and we took our leave till supper time, when we promised to wait upon her again. We sent the landlady up to her, who returned in a few minutes, telling us she had received money to buy some necessaries for the lady at *Berwick*, from whence she should return by supper time, and shewed us two guineas, which she had given her for that purpose. We were glad to hear this, as we were under a kind of a difficulty how to offer her any such accommodation without offending her delicacy, and desired the good woman to make all the haste possible. Mean time, we sent for the worthy clergyman afore-mentioned, and Mr *Parr*, and set down to a conversation, which was supported with so much spirit and good sense on his side, that we were quite captivated with him, and he expressed such a desire of a further acquaintance, and such a relish of our company, that lord *George* made him promise  
the



## 86 THE ADVENTURES OF

first opportunity to pay us a visit at *Ware hall*. By the time we parted our landlady returned, and soon after, supper being ready, we repaired to Miss's apartment, and enjoyed in her enlivening company, all that wit, good sense, and delicacy could afford. Her mind was now at ease, and so much life and fire shone in all she said, and her returns of gratitude were so refined, that I was still more captivated, and now could sincerely say to myself—I love! We gave her an account of the baseness of *Trudge*, and all that had happened prior to the time of our recovering her, at which she broke out into such acknowledgments, as would have far overpaid the most invaluable obligations. In her turn she related all the pains, anxieties, fatigues, and distresses she had suffered; but in the midst of her relation made our hearts glad, as we could not perceive that the two ruffians had proceeded to lengths, the idea of which made us tremble. We had great reason to imagine that they were going to carry her to an estate the marquis had in *Pisefshire*, where he was absolute master, and where her distress would have been dreadful indeed, and agreed with her that *Trudge* was the villain that betrayed her, on whom we resolved to discharge an exemplary vengeance. In conclusion, she blushing said, It gives me pain that my benefactors should longer remain in ignorance who they have so kindly served; but I hope they will excuse me till I see my dear mother, who in gratitude, I'm sure, will inform you that I am not unworthy of your protection and esteem.

teem. Madam, I answered, we need no further intelligence than the charms of your person, and the perfections of your mind afford us, that your quality is distinguishing, and that you deserve the adoration of all mankind. She returned this sincere declaration with an obliging glance, and a conscious blush, that rivalled the carnation's lovely glow. Our pleasing enjoyment of each other's society, insensibly wing'd the hours till bed time approached, and we took leave with the greatest deference and respect, and retired, pleased and charmed, to our own apartment, where we talked ourselves to sleep in the praises of this inimitable fair one. The next morning, as soon as the sun had chased away the shady glimmering of twilight, we arose, and having notice of her being ready to depart, we left a handsome present with our landlady, and rewards to her servants, and having before sent for our horses from *Fenham*, and provided, by the care of Mr *Parr*, an easy pad for the lady, after bidding adieu to him and the good clergyman, we set out for *Berwick*, where we soon arriv'd, and after taking some little refreshment, set forwards for *Learmouth*, there to deposit our lovely charge in the hands of her expecting mother, before we returned to *Ware-hall*, from whence we had now been absent in all five days.

No accident beset us in our journey, which was beguiled by the agreeable discourse that passed between us, and we rode with as much triumph, as if we had brought home the treasures

fures of the *Indies*, thinking all the pains we had suffered fully recompensed by the present delight we enjoy'd. We arriv'd at *Learmouth* at dusk, and dismounting at the entrance of the town, I, by agreement, went first to our friend's house, fearful of surprizing the mother too much with the sight of her daughter, without some preparation for the interview; but we had no occasion for this caution, for, after compliments pass'd, I was acquainted that the lady was at *Ware-hall*, to which place she departed the day after my servant arriv'd with the tale of her daughter's being carried away by the marquiss. My servant, who had waited upon her there, was return'd to our friend's, in order to tarry for our arrival, and to give us intelligence of her motives for this alteration of her conduct. We could not help shewing some astonishment at her procedure, and the young lady seem'd particularly concerned at it; however we gave truce to our conjectures till we had heard my servant's account, which was to the following purpose: "That when he told her all that we had given him in charge, she was so much disturb'd as to be in danger of fainting away; that she broke out into blessings and praises of our generous kindness, mingled with complaints of the marquiss's baseness, and exclamations of her own unhappiness and misfortunes; that he was going to quit the room, but she order'd him to stay whilst she wrote a letter to the duke, but that when she had wrote some time, she tore the paper, crying out—But why do not I go in person and lay my complaints before him?"



him? Pardon me, she cried, my dear lord, my husband, if on this cruel occasion I transgress your injunctions! yes, let me apply in person where, I think, I am sure of redress: This she said to herself, and soon after, turning to him, ordered him to saddle his horse, and procuring another from the gentleman of the house, took her leave of the family, and ordered him to attend her to *Ware-hall*: That being ordered to follow her directions, he did not hesitate, but conducted her there, where she was introduced to the duke and dutchess, and was in private with them for some hours. That great rejoicings were made at *Ware-hall* upon her arrival, and that servants had been dispatched several ways in search of us all, but without success, being principally directed to the southward, as it was supposed we had gone that way; and they returning without any tale or tidings of us, his grace himself had sent for him, and ordered him to repair again to *Learmouth* to wait the arrival of his masters, as they had before directed him. We were struck dumb at this relation, which included too many mysteries for us to pervade; but what concerned us more than any thing was the thought of the whole affair's being discovered, and not being able to perform our promise to the marquis and *Ranger*, which we thought they so much merited when we left them. The young lady for some moments was silent; at length she desir'd us not to be concerned, her mother's good sense, she hoped, had not betrayed her to say any thing that could give us pain, and hoped what-

whatever ill impressions his grace had received from her report, that her forgiveness, and the care she would take to get their pardon, by excusing them, would engage him to lay aside his resentment; and added, Come, my deliverers, let us set out for *Ware-hall*, and finish the services you have done me, by delivering me to my dear mother, who, though I never heard of it, is certainly known to their graces. We had no inclination to resist so sweet intreaties, and therefore, late as it was, we took leave of our friend and his family, after thanking him for all his kind favours, and set forwards, attended by my faithful *Jack*, for the place where all these mysteries were to be cleared up, and all those doubts resolved, which did not a little perplex us. It was late when we arrived; but the porter informed us that their graces were not retired, and that the family were all up. We sent word to Mrs *Gentle*, whilst we waited in a private apartment, that we wanted to speak with her, ordering the messenger to deliver his message as privately as possible, which was executed with such success that she came to us in an instant, and was so rejoiced at seeing us, that we thought she was run mad, crying out to the young lady, Oh! madam! thank God you are come, this whole house has been in tears upon your account!—Oh the dear gentlemen!—I adore you for this goodness, and thus she was running on, till I took her by the hand, and said, Dear *Gentle*, calm your transports which are too obliging, and the purport of which we don't yet understand, and be  
so

so kind as to acquaint her grace that we are here, and beg to have the honour of an interview with her before we are introduced to my lord duke, and for fear of too suddenly surprising the mother of this lady, who we understand is with them. Dear Mr *Ramble*, she replied, all in extacy, I'll run—I'll fly this minute, and immediately left us still more involved in difficulties, as well as the young lady, who stood trembling and fearful of the event. In three minutes, or less, we perceived, by the lights carried before her, the dutchess and *Gentle* crossing the hall, and coming towards us, and heard her say, Where—where are my dear children—shew me, shew me the way *Gentle*. She flew into the room, crying out, Oh my *George*! my *Ramble*! you have served us now indeed, and, without stopping, advanced to the young lady, and falling upon her neck, cry'd, Oh my dear child! my lovely creature! do I hold you in these arms at last! the tears running down her face, whilst Miss received her caresses with silent weeping; and fell upon her knees before her, with all the humble attitude of duty and reverence. In short the scene was so affecting, that lord *George* and I also betray'd a weakness by our tears, as well as *Gentle*, though we were in such amaze, as to be totally confounded at the meaning of it. As soon as she had recovered herself a little, seeing us gaze and stare at each other in stupid admiration, she seated the young lady by her, still holding her hand fondly in her own, and said, Excellent youths! 'tis to you we owe all our happiness—come to me both, and let me



me embrace you—you were born to make me happy! We approached, and she clasped us both about the neck, and bestowed those caresses upon us that her goodness told her we deserved—and then said, where have you left those brutes—my degenerate son, and that monster *Ranger*—but I hope they are not kill'd—tho' they deserved it. No, I reply'd, thank God, though unhappily wounded through their own faults, yet they are not only likely to recover, but sincerely repent of their late action—and my lord will return to your grace, I believe, such as your fondest hopes can wish him; and this, madam, my friend, and that young lady, who has forgiven him so generously, can witness. Well, thank God for all things, she returned—I hope all will end happily—Generous, excellent youths! I'll study to be grateful—but I forget, other persons must be partakers of my felicity, and turning to Miss—stay there, love, with your protectors—I'll bring your mother and uncle to you directly, or prepare them to receive you—Don't be surprized, my dears, you shall know all at a proper time. So saying she left us and *Gentle*, and was vanished in an instant. Our respect to the dutchess would not permit us, as at her departure she took the explication of these matters to herself, to ask *Gentle* any questions, who was busy in attending upon the young lady, who still continued weeping—and as much amazed at every thing as we were. Lord *George* and I were quite mute during this interval, till the duke's valet told us his master desired our company; upon

upon which, bowing to Miss, we left her in Mrs Gentle's care, and repaired to the apartment, where he, the dutchess, and the mother of my fair one were standing, and waiting for our arrival. The latter we scarcely knew till we heard her voice, as she was dress'd in one of the dutchess's richest suits. As soon as we entered, the duke measured half the room towards us, and first taking one in his arms and then the other, bestowed the highest praises upon us, and thank'd us for the service we had done him. He was interrupted by the lady, who received us with the fondness of a mother, and directing herself to the duke—Now, my lord duke, I am compos'd enough, pray let me see my daughter. You shall my lady, he replied—and turning to me—Go, my dear, and conduct her hither! I flew with the utmost precipitation to execute this welcome commission, and found her in the posture I had left her, and perceived at the sight of me a joy lighten in her eyes; for the strangeness of all this procedure had surprized her beyond expression. I took her by the hand, and led her to the apartment, still weeping, and had no sooner brought her in than her mother flew to her, and such an affecting scene it was, as I shall never forget; nothing but, dear madam! lovely daughter! echoed through the room, till the duke advancing, claimed his share of her, and raising her from her knees, on which she had again fallen at his approach, he press'd her in his arms—called her his dear niece, and expressed the joy he had in seeing her—adding, you must blame

blame your father and mother, my dear, that you are thus surprized, as well as these gentlemen; but come, let us sit down, you all look as if you wanted refreshment, and whilst that is procuring I have somewhat to say to you three. After we were all seated and silent, he thus addressed us. My sons, you will have reason to admire the conduct of providence in the production of these extraordinary events—I have heard from this lady such accounts of your worth, as fills me with pleasure and delight, and it must give you added joy, that in pursuing the dictates of virtue, of honour, of your generous minds, you have bestowed an invaluable obligation upon me and the dutchess. This lady is no other than the marchioness of ———, your aunt, whose absence for many years we have mourned; that is her charming daughter, who till this moment was as much a stranger to her rank as you were.—Yes, gentlemen, you have made us happy in this worthy sister, and this excellent neice—how can we repay you sufficiently for such precious gifts? At these words the mist fell from our eyes, and, rising, we paid our respects to them in their newly assumed characters, and begged pardon for any indecorums we had been guilty of, and at the same time Miss fell on her knees before her uncle and aunt, who tenderly rais'd her and embraced her. When we were seated again, the duke continued his discourse. My eldest son is inexcusable—alas! he has run too great lengths in wickedness—and yet, on this occasion, I fear I shall easily be reconciled to him.



him.—Heaven sometimes makes use of unworthy agents to bring about its purposes. Ponder, my dear *Ramble*, upon what has happen'd, and forget every grief—some such unexpected turn of fortune may one time or other restore your worthy parents to our embraces, and we shall be all happy—but I touch you too much—seeing the tears in my eyes—come, partake of this repast, we supped before your arrival, but I think my appetite is returned, and when the cloth is removed, we will beg an account of all that has happened to you in this rambling frolick, as you, with such regard to the unworthy marquiss, stiled it in your letter— But we knew all, you see, before it came: I cannot go to rest till we have your journal. Supper ended, tho' day began to dawn, the duke said—Come, who shall be spokesman—Do you, Mr *Ramble*, give us the relation; and lord *George* signifying his pleasure that I should undertake it, I began from the morning we received the note that was to have been deliver'd us by *Trudge*, for the duke signified, that all the preceeding adventures with those ladies at the farm-house, and in *Scotland*, he had been informed of by the marchioness. I painted, in the best language I was master of, the distress we were under at the loss of the amiable lady, on her account, and her mother's; our concern when we found who the parties were that had committed such an outrage: The fatigues and difficulties we underwent in our pursuit—the humours of the people we met with—the joy we experienced when we receiv'd advice where they

they were—the anxiety we were involved in when we engaged the marquiss and *Ranger*—the piteous condition we found the poor sufferer in—the pains of the curate of *Holy-Island*—the lucky meeting with *Parr*—the repentance of the two gentlemen, and this I enlarged upon so pathetically as to enduce their pity—the wonder we were involved in when we heard the marchioness was repaired to *Ware-hall*—and, in fine, our joy, and exultation of heart, at the happy catastrophe of our adventures: And all along I pictured my friend in such amiable colours, and broke out into such encomiums upon the beauty, virtue, and good sense of the lady we had rescued, that I found I had caught the hearts and ears of all my noble auditors. I concluded thus. My lord duke, and ladies, these are the scenes we have passed thro' since our absenting ourselves from *Ware-hall*, and I congratulate myself particularly, that providence has made me one instrument in contributing to the happiness of a family, to which I owe every thing, and whose content and prosperity includes my own. The duke, the dutchess, and the marchioness broke out into fresh praises and acknowledgments, my friend squeez'd me tenderly by the hand, and I observed that my fair one regarded me with looks that bespoke the highest approbation. Thus, quite happy and delighted, at length the duke proposed retiring, which we all did to our several apartments, with that complacent ease that ever attends honour and virtuous deeds.

## C H A P. XXXV.

*Our reflections on the late happy event— We receive a letter from the Marquiss— meet him and Ranger—Our discourse—They arrive with us at Ware-hall—How received by the Duke, Dutchess, &c.—They beg pardon of the ladies—A happy incident discovers my passion for the Marchioness's daughter—The return I meet with—The Duke receives letters from court—Their contents—The Marchioness relates her adventures.*

OUR late fatigues, and the happy issue of them, all contributed to afford us that balmy repose we had so long been strangers to, from whence we did not arise till late the next day. I was first up, and finding my friend still slumbering, and all the house asleep, stole into the garden to ruminate on the late events, and to indulge reflection on the consequences of them. 'Twas now that, indeed, I joyed to think myself of an elevated rank, since I discovered the great quality of my fair one; and the circumstance of her being related to the noble family, to which I had so many obligations, rather encreased my passion for her; beside, she was suffering, and had lost all by the mistakes of a father, and my case being somewhat similar, I felt for her that sympathy, that is generally mutual in persons under misfortunes. Then, on the other side, I was not certain yet who or what I was, and tho' busy fancy would

VOL. II;

F

have



have suggested that my quality was equal to hers, I dared not, upon such slight grounds, indulge the thought. I was young beside—had my fortune and establishment to seek, and consequently in no situation to indulge a passion of this kind: And as the benevolence natural to my temper forbid my making the person I loved uneasy, I at once resolved to adore in silence, to continue my assiduities and services, but never to declare my passion, till time and fortune should put it into my power to do it with more advantage. I had just arrived to this conclusion, when lord *George*, stealing softly behind me, clapped me upon the shoulder, and accused me of unkindness, for not waking him when I got up myself; but I'll lay my life, *Ramble*, continued he, you have been contemplating the beauties of my cousin, and forming gay ideas of future happiness—I've guess'd your thoughts I see! In short, this accusation was so close, that I could not deny the charge, and answered—Well, my dear lord *George*, you have guess'd right, and now let me ask you a question: Do you think it possible for any one to see her without loving her, and if so, how unhappy am I? Unhappy—why so? he returned—Love on—if there's any language in eyes, my boy—she loves too—and her glances seem directed to the very individual Mr *Ramble*—and furthermore, if I have any sway in the matter, Mr *Ramble*, and no body else, shall possess her; but, joking apart, don't you see, my dear friend, the plain footsteps of providence in all this matter; 'twas this that first directed  
your

your interview with these ladies—this put it into our power to save their lives in *Scotland*, and enabled me to stifle a beginning passion in the favour of my friend, which else would have given me great torture, without the possibility of reaping a return, my merit falls so short of yours—'twas this that employed such unworthy instruments as the marquis and *Ranger*, whose attempts gave birth to their restoration to their family! Lose no opportunity, as our stay is but short, to cultivate her regard for you, that, in the long absence you must be doomed to, from her, you may have the satisfaction of corresponding with her, and improving her affection—that I may have the supreme delight of your being so nearly related to me, by an alliance with her beauty and her virtue. And I must tell you further, that as heaven, from a various complication of circumstances, seems to intend you for each other, I will do all in my power to favour and promote your union; but she is really such a treasure, that we must do all we can to deserve her, and therefore you should look upon your approaching departure as a blessing that will put it into your power to come back to her with added merit, honour and glory. I expressed my acknowledgments to the noble youth for this kind speech, both by words and actions, agreeable to the joy he had inspired into my breast, and, perhaps, at this instant thought myself the happiest man breathing; but as fear is always an attendant of a dawning passion, methought still the difficul-

ties I had to surmount were scarce to be overcome.

The bustle and hurry in the house now convinced us that our noble friends were up, and therefore we returned to our apartment, whence, having dress'd, we went to pay our respects to our new guests, whom we found in the fine apartments the duke had allotted them, and the lovely *Sukey*, for that was her name, shone with fresh bloom upon this alteration of her condition. The marchioness, now more at liberty to return her acknowledgments, embraced us both with sensible delight, bestowed the highest praises upon our disinterested magnanimity, as she was pleased to stile it, and added, now indeed we are as happy as fortune at present can make us; we have recovered a dear brother and sister, and shall be always in contemplation of the virtues of two of the most excellent youths that ever breathed—Come, my children, she sweetly continued, embrace that sister, let me call her so, whom you have saved from spoil and insult, and who has too much gratitude for the favour to be able to express it by words. At this she led us to her charming daughter, whom we saluted with an inexpressible tenderness, and, for my part, with an awe that I never knew before. She receiv'd our caresses with a kindness and condescension, that still more added to her graces, saying, Mamma, you have given me two brothers and friends, whose good qualities it shall be my study to emulate, as far as the weakness of my sex will permit, and to whom it is impossible  
for



for me to express the height of my veneration. The duke and dutchess coming to enquire after their healths, put a period to these pleasing accents, and we mingled in a conversation that was as elevated as the subjects of it. At the conclusion the duke said— Sometime or other, sister, we will trouble you to relate all that has happened to you, and the reasons why, for so many years, you have so cruelly conceal'd yourselves from us. Thank heaven, we behold you at last, and here your wandering must have an end, you and my dear niece shall possess this apartment, and the assistance of all my fortune, till we hear from my lord marquiss, and by the aid of heaven, and the interest of our friends at court, procure him ease at home, after all his fatigues, troubles, and misfortunes. Every thing we possess is yours, and at your command, and my wife will now be happy indeed, with such much loved companions. These gentlemen also will, I'm sure, strive to make your residence agreeable—as long as they tarry with us—for I expect letters soon from my friends at *London*, which I hope will call them honourably into the world—though we shall all feel the loss of their company. I observed, with transport, that, at this declaration, my fair one turned pale, and with difficulty concealed a confusion, that was so much observed, as to occasion the dutchess to take her in her arms, saying— My niece, I perceive, has so much gratitude for her late deliverance, that the idea of soon parting with her cousins gives her pain. Indeed, madam, she modestly returned, his grace

has given me a sensible affliction in telling us what we must soon part with; but we must sacrifice our own satisfactions to the welfare of those we respect and value so highly. Absent or present, lord *George* returned, we will ever hold my fair cousin in the warmest place of our bosoms, and fly to the greatest distance to serve her. Well, well, the marchioness cry'd, very gallant, indeed, on all sides; no less could be expected from such an *éclaircissement* as this. Breakfast ready put an end to this agreeable conversation, and that over, whilst the duke and dutchess were settling their sister's household, appointing her servants, and contriving every way to accommodate their guests, agreeably to their inclinations, we waited upon the young lady, to shew her all the curiosities and delights of the house and gardens, which had never been so much enlivened before, as by her charming reflections and observations; nor was ever such soft melody heard in every walk, shade, or grove, as that of her enchanting voice. This employment held us till dinner, to which we came with added relish; the amiable mother and her daughter diffused new graces upon all the enjoyments we tasted, and the very servants of the family wore a more improved, enlivened air. Now *Ware-hall*, indeed, was a place to be envied, every hour flowed smoothly away, winged with complacent ease, blissful content, and joyous felicity. The quality and gentry all around, to whom the marchioness had been formerly known, crowded to pay their compliments to her; and as the husband  
alone

alone had rendered himself obnoxious to the government, the ministry, at the instances of the duke's friends, connived at her residence, and even ordered her a suitable allowance, or pension, from her forfeited estates; so mild and placid was the government now grown, under the management of the illustrious *Walpole*.

'Twas now full a month since we left the marquiss and *Ranger* in the condition already described; but several letters had passed between us, in which we had acquainted them of all that passed, and theirs assured us of their recovery, and retirement to the marquiss's estate in *Fife*, full of shame and confusion, and not daring to approach the duke's presence. *Parr* had been over at *Ware-hall*, and certified the duke and dutchess of the restoration of their health; but that wise nobleman was so irritated at his son, that he would not hear him mentioned afterwards for some time, seeming pleased, however, that he had not the audacity to appear before him. At length one morning the marchioness, backed by her sister and us, ventured to intercede for his pardon, enforced by the intreaties of her charming daughter. The duke replied, with some degree of austerity, Madam, you are too good—but do I hinder his repairing to his mother, or bar his entrance to *Ware-hall*, to fling himself at your feet? No—but I must have other proofs of his repentance before I see him or own him for my son—I must see a perfect alteration in his manner and behaviour: He has liberty to come



here—but I will not yet see him myself—A man that has dared to insult you—to use your daughter so vilely—to attempt the murder of a brother, and of his friend, who is equally dear to me—what is he to expect from the just judgment and indignation of a father! A father, who has, alas! been too kind to his faults. At this conclusion—the tears standing in his eyes—he left the room, in a manner that declared plainly the disturbance of his mind, which wonderfully affected all present. However, seeing matters in this train, we begged leave of the ladies to let us go over to them, and carry their commands for the marquiss to repair to *Ware-hall*, and, in the interim, besought them still further to solicit his pardon. The dutchess took this very kindly, and desir'd us to set out the next morning, adding—And bring that *Ranger* too—I esteemed his father, who was a worthy, honest gentleman—but died too soon for his son's good.

Accordingly we were preparing for our departure, when a servant of the marquiss's delivered lord *George* the following letter.

DEAR LORD GEORGE,

*I Am so uneasy in the situation my d—n'd frolicks have reduced me to, that I cannot bear it, nor the place of my residence: We are determined to come over to Random-hall, and shall set out before this arrives. Pray let me see you there as soon as possible, with Ramble; 'tis upon your friendship to a couple of miserable dogs, that we de-*

depend for pardon of my justly incensed father.  
Adieu.

Your affectionate brother,

---

This made us alter our plan, and therefore we set out upon the receipt of it to *Random-hall*, there to expect the exiles, if they were not arrived, without communicating it to the ladies. This seat was not many miles from the duke's, so that we soon got there, and found the gentlemen just arrived before us, and overjoyed to see us so punctual.

We received them with as much politeness, as if the late affair had never happened, and they on their part, with a mixture of confusion, and a shew of friendship, still at every word blaming themselves, and praising our behaviour. Here we all agreed it would be proper for them to wait the issue of the ladies intercessions with his grace in their favour, and agreed to spend a day or two with them in this banishment.

We now gave them a more particular account of the discovery made of the marchioness and her daughter, and all that had occurred since, proving the impossibility of keeping their secret as we had promised to do. They seemed both to be much moved with the story—cursing their folly, and accusing themselves for their vile behaviour, and it now being a proper time, we besought them to let us know what their motives had been to such an action, and how they came to know the precise time of the ladies coming to *Trudge's*? with which the marquiss

acquainted us in the following terms. " You must know then, gentlemen, that we were accidentally, a long time since, hunting in the neighbourhood of *Killham*, and, the chase carrying us that way, discovered at *Trudge's* two ladies, the youngest of whom we thought very handsome, and made no more bones, but fell upon them, and touzled them so much that they were forced to cry out for assistance. The farmer came, with a servant or two, at the call, all whom we very handsomely drubbed for their impertinence, and breaking into the house, had proceeded to further acts of violence, but that the intreaties of the fair ones bought us off. However, we determined to make a fresh attack the next day, but the pursuit of some other pleasure prevented us. Sometime after we found the birds were flown, and resolving to have them, at any price, upon their return, we tampered with *Trudge*, who expected them to call, or send for some valuable things they had left in his custody; and having corrupted him with a sum of money, he not only undertook to give us notice of their arrival, but, if they only sent, to dog the messenger till he had discovered their lurking place. The rascal also informed us of your attachment to them, and the methods you had taken to bring the affair before my father; so 'faith, *George*, for you know bad folks look upon all others to be so too, we directly concluded, notwithstanding all your demureness, and that of your friend, that these were your *filles de joye*, and resolved to prosecute our revenge upon them and you, and in the mean  
time



time to be very silent and circumspect before you, though it went against us to dissemble. When they arrived, our trusty agent immediately let us know it, and shewed us a note, they had given him, to you, which we ordered him not to deliver, and which you had never seen, had not your servant discovered the ladies arrival. That very night we made sure of our prey, in the manner you have been informed. A poor trembling partridge between the pounces of an hawk, was never so scared as this cousin of mine; she wept, she tore her hair, and took on so, that we thought she would have died several times during our flight, and her behaviour soon convinced us she was not the person we took her for; however lust, and the desire of revenge egged us on, and, by G—d, she would, at length, have lost that jewel her honour, if you had not crossed us at *Holy-Island*, and prevented the further execution of our designs, for which we shall always continue to thank you; for little could I dream I was going to make a wh—e of so near a relation."

Here he ceased, and, with *Ranger*, made fresh protestations of reformation.

We could not help breaking out into invectives against the baseness of *Trudge*, to whom the marchioness had been such a benefactress, and who had also received some presents from us; but *Ranger* cut us short, by saying—D—n the rascal, what he did was natural enough; we had thrashed him well before—he found he could obtain no remedy from your cautious behaviour, and therefore wisely took part with the

stronger side—and let me tell you, in such a case fifty guineas, well placed, for so much we gave him, will do wonders—With that sum you might bribe any farmer in the county to turn pimp to his mother or sister. We could find by this discourse, what we had all along imagined, that their boasted repentance was not of a genuine cast, and that fear of the consequences, was the ground work of all we had perceived of their reformation. This gave us a good deal of pain; but we still thought it our duty to cherish their present disposition, in hopes time might mature it into a real compunction for their faults, and an entire forsaking of their vices.

We supported their wild, rambling conversation till we were tired, and 'twas with pleasure we received notice the next morning, that, at the instance of the ladies, the duke had been softened to support an interview with the marquiss. *Ranger* would gladly have been excused going to *Ware-hall*, but the marquiss insisted upon it, telling him that he should want his assistance, and adding, D—me, *Ranger*, you are as deep in the mud as I am in the mire, and you shall have your share of the chastisement. In this temper they set out with us for *Ware-hall*, to which we were glad to return at any rate, for as for my part, I already began to think absence from the young marchioness almost insupportable. As soon as we arrived, we sent a servant up to acquaint the dutchess, but she had her instructions from the duke, and would not admit them to her presence, before  
he

he had seen them; and soon after word was brought for them to repair to his closet. We were pleased that we were not to be present at this scene, which could not be very entertaining to us, and therefore went to our apartment to shift our linen, and clean ourselves.

We heard afterwards that his grace talked to them in the manner they deserved, and with so much reason and dignity, that they had no reply to make; mixed with severe threats to the marquiss, if any more of his disorders reached his ears. After this they received the dutchess's reproaches, and the duke carried them into the ladies apartment, and made them, before him and her grace, ask their pardon in the most humble manner, which they gave them, and then rising, they were permitted to congratulate those ladies upon their arrival at *Ware hall*. In short, both *Ranger* and the marquiss joined us again in the utmost confusion, and not being able, for the present, to bear the place, set out again to spend a day or two at *Ranger's* seat, to which we excused ourselves, though much press'd thereto, from accompanying them.

A message was sent to *Trudge* the same day, to bring over all the marchioness's moveables that were at his house, with precise instructions to come in person; and on his arrival, the duke took him to task in such a manner, and threatened him so much, that he made a confession of all his villainy, and returned into the hands of Mr *Poundage*, the money he had received of the marquiss and *Ranger*, who had orders to give twenty guineas of it to my man *Jack*, for the



the services he had done, and to distribute the rest to the poor families in the neighbourhood. *Trudge* retired, glad to get off so well, and promising for the future never again to offend; but as to the husbandman who had brought the letter, and was deep in the scheme, he, not having any children, was given over to a recruiting party at *Berwick*, as a proper person to serve his majesty, being suffered to carry off the five guineas he had received of *Trudge*, for his accommodation in the army. Thus justice being done on all sides, we began again to enjoy the delights of life, and the marquiss coming home in a day or two, things run in their usual channel at *Ware-hall*; and lord *George*, myself, and even the marquiss, to make amends for his trespass, contrived all the diversions and entertainments possible, to make the abode of our new guests agreeable: Our gardens became the haunts of *Phæbus* and the tuneful nine, and music breathed through every vocal grove; parties of walking, riding, fishing, we made every day, and every hour still more discovered the worth and superior accomplishments of the subject of all these assiduities. The duke and dutchess frequently partook of these gay delights, and expressed their approbation of our youthful pleasures. Still I was, amidst all this, unhappy, and I secretly consumed with a fire, that all my endeavours could not stifle. My timidity prevented a discovery of my passion to the charming object, whom I silently strove by every art to make sensible, that my life depended upon her favour: And though I could not

com-

complain, for she seemed, if any thing, to prefer my endeavours to oblige her, to those of her cousins and *Ranger*, who was now and then admitted of our parties; yet methought her returns were too cold and indifferent; nor, though she seemed to seek my conversation, and even to court my presence upon all occasions—to wander with me through the dusky groves, and twilight shades, could I dare venture to disclose my passion. Then I reflected upon her high quality, and her extraordinary merit—on my uncertainty of my own rank—on the duty and regard due from me to the duke and dutchess—I considered, therefore, an attempt to engage in an amorous commerce with his niece, as a piece of ingratitude, and presumption unpardonable, and could not help figuring to myself an haughty and contemptuous reply to any advances I should make. In vain did I reflect over the encouragement given me by my friend—the occasions on which I had been serviceable to the mother and daughter, and the esteem they held me in; one most frequently calling me her son, in common with the duke and dutchess, and the other pleasantly calling me brother, and protesting to lord *George*, that he should not engross my whole heart, for half of it was her due. All this would never encourage me to a declaration of my flame. I grew melancholy—sought out solitude—frequented the dutchess's bower in the orchard, the lodge in the park, and even shunned the society of my friend, and of the adorable creature that was the cause of my disturbance. Strange fantastical

tastick passion! who can account for the effects thou producest upon our minds?

This disposition in me was soon taken notice of; my friend, not yet in love, could not account for my behaviour from that cause, as he thought me happy beyond expression in the conversation and good graces of his cousin, and therefore, with every body else, who knew the story of my father, ascribed it to a renewal of my grief on that account, and kindly endeavoured to banish my melancholy by all the ways they could devise; and my *Sukeey*, for so I ventured to silently stile her, seemed to partake of my distress, and by her blandishments endeavoured to get the better of my chagrin. But all would not do, and I even frequently melted into tears when alone, at the cruelty, for so I called it, of my fate. One evening having left this agreeable company to nourish my sad temper, by wandering alone through the thick mazes of the shady wood, I strayed as far as the dutchess's bower in the orchard, and seating myself on the verdant turfy bank, I pulled out the dear companion of my complaints, the invaluable resemblance of my fair one, which I had received from her lovely hand at *Anstruther*, and contemplating every line and feature of the adorable form, the heat of the day, together with my weariness of mind, threw me into a slumber, before I was master of myself enough to secure the precious jewel. When I was missed, every one pleasantly determined to separate, in order to seek me out, my friend, who first missed me, saying, it would be cruel  
not



not to endeavour to ferret me from those haunts that nursed my new distemper; and as kind providence would have it, the charming *Sukey* took the way directly to the bower, where I lay entranced, and dreaming of her matchless beauties. The minute she perceived my attitude, as she afterwards informed me, she approached gently towards me, not willing to disturb my repose, and seeing somewhat bright lie on one side of me, for it had fallen from my hand, took up the copy of her own perfections. The minute she cast her eyes upon it she was going to retire, but my good genius whispered some tender motions, and she gently let herself fall upon the grassy sofa, looking at me with the utmost intenseness. Mean time, my face half turned from her, I began to wake, and thus exclaimed, Unhappy youth! why art thou so wretched! even sleep continues thy sorrows—nothing presents itself to thee but the perfections of this author of all thy woes—kind, compassionate, and benevolent to every one but thee! Ah! throw thyself at her feet—if thou must die, let her know that it is for her sake—that she, the lovely innocent, is the cause of all thy pain! Thus grief is apt to break out into soliloquy, and the fullness of the mind will unpremeditatedly betray itself. Upon this, now thoroughly awakened, I turned about, in order to rise; but, heavens! what were my thoughts to behold the amiable face of my angel, all covered with a crimson dye, at being thus surprized with my picture in her hand, and in the utmost confusion, unable to remove from  
her

her seat. I immediately recollected myself, and flinging me at her feet, cried, Pardon me, most adorable creature—you are witness to my crime—Oh! do not strike me dead with your anger! I love, with an extremity of passion—but—Here my tongue falter'd, and I could say no more, such a sudden trembling awe spread itself thro' my whole frame, and my tears spoke the rest. After some moments pause, looking cautiously about her, she held out her hand to raise me, and said, *ten thousand graces waiting on her tongue*, To be found here, and to pretend ignorance of what I have heard, would be to dissemble—a crime I yet never knew. Yes, Mr *Ramble*, I have heard enough to convince me, that I am innocently the cause of your unhappiness. Should I not endeavour to restore the ease of mind you have lost, I should be ungrateful to the person who has shewn such attachment to my person—that has gone thro' so many dangers to serve me! Services never to be obliterated from my memory! I am in this not like the generality of my sex—I cannot feign distaste where I feel affection—From the first time I set eyes upon you, I felt a tenderness that I ought not to express—But shall I be ashamed to acknowledge that as the daughter of the marquiss of ———, which I took pleasure in before I knew the secret of my birth? No—and I have such an opinion of your good sense and discretion—such a knowledge of your merit, that I think I hazard nothing by telling you, that I would court your ease and happiness preferably to my own. We are both at present unhappy—both  
under

under the same protecting roof—you, alas! have a fortune to seek, and I must wait for one—which if I ever possess, shall be bestowed no where but on you. The hand of heaven seems to have brought us here, and let us wait its future wise appointments with resignation and prudence. Need I say more, my dear brother, so I must still call you—return to your usual ease of mind, which will more than any thing convince me of your love, and depend upon it I will never be ungrateful. Here she held out her hand again to raise me from the adoring posture I still continued in, which I seized and kissed with a rapturous acknowledgment. Ten thousand times, in the wildness of my present transports, I thanked the lovely fair—vow'd eternal truth and constancy—and to be ruled by all her sage inimitable precepts! Love inspired me, to say all that softness and tenderness could dictate; and when I led her from the dear conscious bower! ever blessed retreat! sure never was so happy, so blissful a mortal as I. Turning to the delightful spot, I cried, Hail, charming shade! mayst thou flourish in eternal verdure! May the loose or the prophane never tread thy sacred carpet, but mayst thou always be consecrated to the peaceful joys of the virtuous and the fair! May we live to deck thee annually on this day, with all the pride of the spring; and mayst thou inspire that ease to every one that visits thee, that thou hast imparted to me. Ever remembered grove! since here the loveliest of her sex has spoke joy and peace to my soul, and kindly bid me hope! Methought I



## 216 THE ADVENTURES OF

I was now rais'd to the supremest pitch of human felicity, and fearful of discovering our unusual delight, after again and again repeating our mutual vows, we separated, in order to return by different routs to the house, where arriving soon after one another, great concern was expressed at our absence, and as much pleasure at our arrival. All my cares being now flown, I joined with spirit in the conversation, and surprized my friend, and every one else, with my renewed vivacity, which still encreased, by the enlivening glances bestowed upon me, now and then, by my fair one.

After we retired to our several apartments, lord *George* congratulated me upon my advantageous change of temper, and I, not able to conceal any thing from him, told him all my happiness. Save the joy I felt at my charmer's declaration, nothing sure could equal his at this fortunate incident, which quite transported him, and folding me in his arms, he protested my situation affected him with as much gratitude to his cousin as I could experience. He then passed abundance of encomiums on me—on her—on her virtue, good sense and wisdom, and said he should long for that day that should unite us for ever.

The next day a courier arrived from *London* to his grace, with advice that his majesty commanded him to repair to court, where some late instances of his behaviour in the county had been so favourably represented by the minister, and his friends, that a post of great consequence was provided for him. The same courier brought

two blank commissions, signed by his majesty and the secretary of war, one for a company, the other for a captain-lieutenancy in one of the new regiments of marines, now to be rais'd. The duke received these orders with the respect and reverence due to his sovereign, and was not a little pleased at the two commissions, which he had only at a distance signified to his friends his desire of having the disposal of. And now, turning to the dutchess, my dear, he said, after so long an absence from court, you are to prepare, with your sister and neice, to leave these rural seats, and a situation of life that I shall regret parting with; but we must consider, persons of our rank are not born merely for ourselves, but for the public, whenever we can find opportunity to serve it: Otherwise, did I not know I was under such an obligation, I protest I would never desire to leave *Wart-hall*, nor the society, the much loved society I am in, for the splendors of a court, and the noise and hurry of *London*; I believe we may yet spend six or seven weeks here before we depart, nor shall these gentlemen go before us; the entertainment *London* will afford, will console us in some sort for their absence, and we shall be daily in the track of advices from them, for I presume they are intended for the *West-Indies*, which will be a hot scene of action. Then stepping to his closet, he filled up the blanks in the commissions, with the names of Lord George, and James Ramble, Esq; and immediately presented them to us. We received them with proper tokens of gratitude, and were congratulated

lated upon our new honours by all present, tho' I perceived the face of my fair one betrayed her fear of our being exposed to danger, in a most endearing manner. He then acquainted the marquiss that he should first go to *London* with them, and then to the university of *Cambridge*, at which he made a submissive reverence, and concluded, Now, sister, the wish'd for time is arrived, that I shall be able to serve the marquiss my brother, if living, and make you happy in his presence; nor will I forget, if possible to obtain an account of the cause of them, your worthy father's griefs, Capt. *Ramble*, who I suspect very much was dipped in the same unfortunate affair of the year 1715; a time that rendered so many families unhappy, from their mistaken notions of things, and their inattention to the true interests of their country. My friend *Poundage* must be left my substitute in this part of the kingdom, nor can I intrust my interests with a more faithful, or more approv'd servant.

The news of this alteration in the duke's affairs soon was known to the family and the neighbourhood, where great rejoicings were made, and our house was thronged with visitants who came to pay their compliments upon the occasion, by whom the two new officers were not forgot. My friend and I congratulated each other on our preferment, and I engaged him to take a tour with me before our departure, to bid adieu to the beloved place of my former abode, which hitherto I had not had for-



fortitude enough to bear the sight of since my father's departure.

The minute I could disengage myself from my friend, I repaired to the marchioness's apartment, where luckily I found her charming daughter alone; but in an attitude that distracted my very soul: She was sitting before a table, with her face reclined on one hand, whilst the other was employed in wiping the tears that flowed plentifully from her eyes. Such a sight was enough to deprive me of all resolution, and flinging myself at her feet, I cried, Good God! my angel, my better genius, what can discompose thus your charming mind? I came to receive this commission from your hands, flinging it upon the table before her, but now all joy is banished from my breast to see you thus; sure no foe to all that is good and excellent has hurt your peace. O tell me why those trickling tears, why this posture and that look of distress? Alas! Mr *Ramble*, she returned, I am concerned you have discovered my weakness—but was it possible for me to hear, unmoved, that you were destined for the *West Indies*, and are likely to be hotly engaged against our enemies, for so his grace said; I must own I can't bear the thoughts of your being exposed to so much danger: The climate is also unwholesome, and my foreboding fears whisper me that I shall never see you more; rise, Sir, but don't attempt to comfort me; reflections like these will never leave me any repose, since the fatal minute you received this commission—take it, Sir, may heavens prosper you,

you, and may you reap that honour and glory that you so thirst after. I was struck with the most lively gratitude and tenderness at this unexpected, and, to me, delightful display of her regard for me, and sitting down by her, and taking her fair hand in mine, I said all I could to chase away her infectious melancholy. I represented, as to the climate, the many chances a man of temperance and sobriety had of living and returning; avoiding vice of any kind, particularly drinking to excess of strong liquors; keeping in the shade in mid-day, and barring the effects of the noxious dew at night, I observed, was the secret of preserving life in those hot countries. That as to the fortune of war, it was so uncertain, that there was the utmost probability of returning unhurt, and that, warmed as I was with her favour and affection, she might be certain that I would study my own preservation in every respect, nor ever expose myself to needless danger. Think, fairest and best of women, I added, full of the idea of your charms—of the transcendent recompence that awaits my toils, how animated I shall be in the pursuit of honour, yet how cautious of running into destruction. No, the same providence that has protected us thro' so many difficulties, will preserve me to be an exemplar of fidelity, of constancy, and the most ardent affection, to the most deserving lady upon earth. Much more I said upon these heads, and, in fine, perfectly, for the present, calmed her mind. She then again asked me to let her see the commission, on which she marked the initial letters of her

her name in pink-coloured silk, over the place where mine was first mentioned, and presented it to me with an action that charmed me, saying, Now, my dear brother, whenever you survey this warrant of your power and your duty, you will be reminded that another person beside your king demands your services; and I beseech and command you, that the heat of youth never carry you beyond the bounds of temperance and prudence, which, if it does, you will make me wretched. Remember that the woman you say you love, waits with tenderness and anxiety your return, to reward all your toils and all your cares, and let that be a constant inducement to you to consult your health and safety. Heavenly maid, I returned, my enchanting fair! when I forget one of your precious instructions, may I cease to exist! Yes, cheered as my soul is by thy influence, though it be stimulated to dare any thing in the race of honour to merit thee! Thy commands shall regulate my conduct; and though absent from all I adore, thy cautions and thy precepts shall stem the torrent of youthful ardour, if imminent danger stares me in the face; and running to her bureau, where was an ink-stand, I immediately wrote the following lines, extempore, and presented to her.

*Soul of my life, most lov'd, enchanting maid!*

*To merit thee is honour's call obey'd;*

*But tho' around the fatal bullets play,*

*And the thinn'd ranks confess the direful day;*

VOL. II.

G

*Tho'*



*Tho' the loud cannon bursts with deaf'ning roar,  
 And wings each deathful ball from shore to shore;  
 Safe and unhurt, the influence of thy charms  
 Will shield thy Ramble from impending harms:  
 Tho' scorching suns, perpetual, o'er him glow,  
 Nor chearing winds in cooling currents blow;  
 Tho' sultry plagues corrupt the tainted air,  
 Still shall I live to bless my matchless fair!  
 And, oh! may this dread distance ne'er conspire  
 To banish from thy breast love's sacred fire;  
 Still may it flame, and never know decay,  
 Bright as thy lovely self, with purest ray,  
 And all my cruel toils at length repay.*

She read these lines with prodigious pleasure, and stepping to her bureau, soon returned with the following.

*Thou sovereign author of my weal or woe!  
 Tho' drear the absence I must undergo,  
 Yet will I strive to stifle grief, nor mourn,  
 Expectant always of thy wish'd return:  
 May every glory thy deservings crown!  
 And every action add to thy renown!  
 And tho' to distant skies and climes you rove,  
 Ah ne'er forget with how much truth I love.  
 Preserve him, heaven! preserve my noble swain!  
 And, to my constant pray'rs, return him safe again!*

My reader may conceive the joy with which I perused these lines, and I was going to return her my sincerest and tenderest acknowledgments, when the marchioness entered the room; to whom, in order to give my Sukey time for

recollection, I addressed myself, telling her, as I was going to battle soon, I had waited upon her lovely daughter, desiring her to accept of me as her knight, and to permit me to lay the trophies I might gain at her feet, not doubting but the influence of her charms would make me successful in my warfare.

What I said, with such an air of pleasantry, was, to my surprize, answered in the following serious manner. Why, thou shalt't be her knight, and no body else—I hope, my dear, to see thee return in a condition worthy that title; who knows, added she with a sigh, but one day or other may confer a more tender one upon thee. I see what I say does not displease either of you, and I assure you both, you cannot give me greater joy than by nourishing the regard you have for each other.

This excellent lady was proceeding, when the duke, dutchess, marquiss, and lord *George*, entered the room, and the former said—Now, dear sister, we are come to put you in mind of relating your adventures, and those of this young lady, if it is agreeable to you—She immediately consented, with a smile, and, being all seated, begun as follows in the next chapter.

## C H A P. XXXVI.

*The Adventures of the Marchioness —*

YOU are so well acquainted with the motives to my lord marquis's attachment to the *Stuart's* family, and the transactions of the late rebellion, that I shall not begin my narration higher than the battle of *Sheriff-Muir*, which put a period to the hopes of the party. But I must acquaint you, my lord duke, that my husband before that action, grew heartily sick of his company, and often complained of the arrogance of *Marr*, and the folly of his conduct, and when he had conversed some time with the Chevalier, after his arrival, I remember he made use of these remarkable expressions. *A poor tool, indeed! fitter to be prior of a monastery than a king; but we're in for it, and must on, now, 'tis too late for repentance.*

After that decisive action my lord found means to escape to *France*, whilst I, you are sensible, threw myself upon your goodness at *Ware-hall*, where I continued happy in constant proofs of yours and my sister's affection, for near two years, till the marquis, who had in vain wrote for me to come to *France*, and who could be easy no longer without the sight of me, found means to slip over to *England*, and unexpectedly surprized and pleased us with his company at *Ware hall*, and there, he had taken so many precautions to conceal his arrival,

we



we might have remained to this day, easy and secure, if the haughty and passionate temper of my dear lord had not prevented it. Perhaps, my lord duke, it is the greatest trial I have to undergo in this relation, that I shall be forced to censure some passages in the conduct of a man I so dearly and so tenderly love— at this the tears started into her eyes, but soon resuming herself she proceeded— Both you, and my sister, and all the family, studied to make our abode agreeable to us; but this dear man, always upon some new scheme, determining to visit *Scotland*, there to endeavour privately to settle some affairs, had the consequences of such a journey represented to him by all of us, and tho' I, with tears, and upon my knees, besought him not to venture, still he persisted in his project, and made a request to you, by which you justly supposed he was going again to light up flames in his suffering country. This request, you may remember, was the loan of 4000*l.* a sum which you was sensible he had no present occasion for himself, and that, had it been employed in his purposes of revenge, would have proved your own ruin. You, with proper firmness, and with the most mild, yet cogent reasons, denied him; and some heated expressions passing between you upon the occasion, he immediately came to my apartment, the very room we are now in, and with a voice and accent that made me tremble, said, *Come, madam! let us fly this place— which is no longer worthy of your presence. I have liv'd to experience, that the ties of blood and friendship no lon-*

ger bind than fortune smiles upon us; but if I ever more enter these doors, or hold conversation with the inhabitants of this house, may I never prosper or succeed in any of my enterprizes. So saying, all wild with resentment, he made me pack up the few valuables I had, which laying upon *Jenkins's* shoulder, who you know was the only domestic we retained about us, and not suffering me to take my leave of you, which was the utmost grief to me, we sallied forth, and walked all the way on foot till we came to *Brankston*, where we procured horses, and, notwithstanding all our joint representations, he would cross the *Tweed* and enter *Scotland*, though so well known there as to make his concealment impossible. In short, my lord duke, since the first day he entered into the scheme of restoring the Chevalier de *St George*, I have had reason to complain that this excellent and good man, this kind and ever valued husband, has shewed a heat and waywardness of temper that has inclined me, in my melancholy hours, to think his misfortunes have had a baneful effect upon his reason. Nothing now would do but he must bend his course to my father's, where he hoped to hear tidings of my brother-in-law, the earl of ———, supposing him to have concealed himself thereabout. We arrived at my native seat that evening, and found a very cordial reception; but it was only from the teeth outward; for my father, tho' you are sensible he leaned to the same side, yet after matters had terminated to the advantage of the reigning family, endeavoured by all means.

means to do services for, and curry favour with the government: He therefore sent his gentleman with a message to the marquis the next day, acquainting him, *that he was welcome to stay a day or two, if he was prudent and kept within doors; but that after he had refreshed himself, he would have him depart, with his unhappy daughter, so he stiled me, because he could not answer to his allegiance the harbouring us, and should be obliged to give an account of us to the commander in chief, for his own safety, if we tarried longer under his roof.*

I must own I never was so shocked in my life, and the inhumanity of my father oppressed my spirits so much, that I fell back into a swoon on the bed where I was sitting. It was indeed in him ungrateful and cruel, as the marquis, since our marriage, had served him on many occasions, and generously relinquished the half of my fortune in favour of my sister, the countess of ———; but ambition and avarice will deaden and expunge from the soul the most natural and tender propensities. I was as much in haste, when I came to myself, to quit this house, as the marquis was, tho' not from so justifiable motives, to quit *Ware-hall*, and ordering the good *Jenkins* to get our horses ready, we set out without waiting upon my father, tho' I left a letter, that I have heard since cost him some tears. We were the readier to quit this spot, as we could hear no tale nor tidings of my brother-in-law or sister, which much surprized us, seeing the marquis was positive they had never yet been in *France*.



From my father's, travelling mostly in the night, we got as far as *Appin* in the highlands, where we were in hopes we should not only meet with a safe retreat, from a gentleman under many obligations to the marquis, but also a supply of 800*l.* which he had in his hands of his, and of which we began to be in some want. *Jenkins* had instructions to go first, and found him as to the reception we might expect, which accordingly he did; but informed us at his return, that he would by no means have us put ourselves into his hands, describing the surprize and confusion he expressed at the sight of him, and the perceivable embarrassment he was under, by which we plainly perceived it would not be safe to make ourselves known to him, and therefore, in all haste, we turned off towards *Inverness*; and it was well we came to this resolution, for the next day we heard at *Kenneth Macdonald's*, a tenant of the marquis's, where we quartered in security, that the whole country was up and after the marquis, such speedy intelligence had been given by this false, this base man, of our being somewhere in the highlands, which he conjectured by *Jenkins's* appearance there. The second day the search was continued so strictly, that we were obliged to set out in the middle of the night, my husband changing clothes with me, and I riding in his character, and, by the blessing of heaven, got safe to *Peterhead* in a few days, where, at the house of Sir ———, we met with that repose that had so long been a stranger to us. Thro' all these dangers, difficulties,

ficulties, and fatigues, heaven gave me strength and resolution, superior to my sex, to support them. Indeed, I tenderly loved the dear author of my pains, and was resolved never more to be separated from him, and this was what kept up my spirits. Nor could any testimonies of affection equal those I received from him in this distress—He did me all the most menial services—he *poured the balm of love into my soul, and hugged me to my rest*, and, as he saw it gave me pain, he forebore to shew his usual impatience, his passionate and resentful temper, bating which circumstances, permit me to say, never was a more excellent and worthy man breathing. But your graces remember him too well to need any recapitulation of his virtues and graces.—At this sentence the dutchess could not refrain from tears, in which she was joined by the mother and her amiable daughter.

We found now, she continued, that *Scotland*, as well as *England*, would be unsafe for us to stay in long, and therefore the marquis, by the advice of his friend, endeavoured to supply himself with a stock of cash sufficient for our occasions, from those to whom he had confided his ready money; and not finding any more such black ingratitude as at *Appin*, he had the good fortune to recover near 3000*l.* with which we embarked, privately, in a fishing vessel, after bidding a tender adieu to the good baronet, and arrived safe in three days at *Dunkirk*, and immediately taking post-chaises we set out for *Paris*, and hiring a hotel, began to recover ourselves from our past anxieties. We

lived in the happiest situation for three years in this city, (highly respected by the ministry, as we asked no favours) and caressed by the whole court, and here I was delivered of this pledge of our mutual affection, this daughter, who was destined to comfort me in all my afflictions.

Tho' living is not over dear at *Paris*, yet the generosity of the marquis to his countrymen, under the same misfortunes, and that universal benevolence of temper that he possesses, began to decrease our little stock apace, and as he had not thought proper to close with some proposals made him by the *English* ministry, which included conditions that he thought wounded his honour too deeply, he now began to think of applying for a regiment at the court of *France*, for the support of his family and his rank; for tho' often urged by me, he persisted in his resolution of not corresponding with you or my father, from whom I now make no doubt of his receiving proper supplies. Nay he had entertained so mean an opinion, of late, of the abilities of the chevalier, and the politics of his adherents, who made a ridiculous appearance in *France*, that he for some time had declined any interest in the one, or conversation with the other, and was often involved in such deep melancholy, when reflecting on the ruin he had brought upon himself and family, that requir'd all my soothing tenderness to dissipate it.

The regent, the most double dealing man alive, was so sensible of his merit, and the great fortune and high rank he had forfeited at home, that



that he soon obtained his desire, and with it the government of the isles of *St Marguarite*. And now I soon perceived a total change in his mind; he had, after many struggles, reasoned himself out of the haughty fretfulness and impatience of his temper; he grew placid, mild, and easy in his present condition, and one day, taking me in his arms, with a rapturous emotion of tenderness, cried, O my dearest *Maria!* at length you have conquered me! Your patience, your magnanimity, under our misfortunes, has at length taught me to bear them like a man! Farewel all the pomp and splendor of life—farewel dangerous ambition, and hated politics; for the future I'll study my real happiness better, and repay thee all the tenderness I owe thee, thou excellent woman! Believe me, so great an alteration made him still more dear to me, I folded him to my bosom, and thought myself now the happiest woman breathing; my hours flowed in uninterrupted content, I forgot the rank I formerly possessed, was constantly busied in the care of my family and my daughter, and in pleasing this much loved man: But the death of the regent, who had been more a friend to the marquis than to any of the *Scotch* exiles, soon altered our scene of life, and once more forced us to seek a place of residence. In short, my husband stood so ill with the succeeding ministry, that he lost his regiment and government, and was resolved to retire from *Paris*. Accordingly we disposed of our effects, and set out for *Morlaix*, a place in which, during his former

stay in *France*, he had contracted several friendships, and the situation of which pleased him. For my part, it was all one to me where I resided, so that I enjoyed the company of my husband and daughter, though I frequently sent a wishing sigh after my relations at home, particularly you, my lady dutchess; but still was fearful of moving a reconciliation with his grace, least his old temper should afresh break out into expressions of fury and resentment.

All this time we never heard a syllable either of the earl or countess of ———, which greatly surprized us, especially as we had never been able to conjecture the methods they had taken to conceal themselves so closely from friend and foe, all which, however, we reflected upon as an instance of that uncommon wisdom and prudence, wherewith both this dear brother and sister were blessed in a remarkable degree.

Soon after our arrival at *Morlaix*, the faithful and excellent *Jenkins*, the best of friends and servants, left us, at his request, to see an aged parent, as he said, whom since I never set eyes on. I am charmed to hear of his having been so happy in Mr *Ramble's* family, and I hope I shall live to see him again, and express the grateful sense I have of his good qualities. At *Morlaix*, for some months after our arrival, we were honourably entertained at the marquiss *Du Pré's*, a nobleman of great possessions in that province, who would not suffer us to take an house, but insisted upon our making use of that he had in town, and another at some miles distance in the country. For all this time this friend

friend had behaved unexceptionably, till unhappily he conceived a passion for me, which hurried him into fatal extravagancies, at last cost him his life, and once more turned us into the wide world, as fugitives and wanderers. He had several times ventured to talk to me upon the subject of his passion, which I bore with a generous disdain and contempt, fearing by any word or look to betray his insolence to the marquiss, who least of all could brook such a behaviour to his wife; but unfortunately for *Du Pre*, he took some liberties one day when he found me alone in my chamber, which obliged me to break from him, and fly, in the utmost disorder, and the minute I got upon the staircase, who should present himself but my husband, just returned from the chace, who, staring at the figure I made, stood stock still with amazement, whilst the tears, perforce, trickled from my eyes. *Du Pre*, blind to his fate, soon followed me, to try to appease my wrath, and became a spectator of the attitude we were in; but not without the marquiss's observing that he came from my apartment. You may guess that a man of his temper, and fond of me to distraction, soon resolved what behaviour to assume; he took me by the hand, led me back to my apartment, passing by *Du Pre* with a menace in his face that the other too plainly understood, and locking me in, with my maid and child, sent a message to him, which obeying, he was left breathless by the marquiss's sword in a wood at the back of his own house. For above two hours I was lamenting the mischief that



that might ensue, when, at length, my husband returned with a smiling countenance, and, without a word, packed up all our clothes and jewels, and carried me directly the back way to the port, where he had secured a passage in a fishing vessel for *Havre de Grace* in *Normandy*, where we arrived without any accident, and then, and not before, I understood the destiny of *Du Pre*. I was concerned beyond measure at his unfortunate catastrophe, but still more for the danger of the marquiss, who, by this time, had vigilantly been seeking for a passage to any place out of the *French* territories, and most fortunately lighting of one *Maclelan*, master of a *Scotch* brig, who had just completed his lading, prevailed upon him, for a round sum, to put us over immediately to *Dover*, for which port the wind stood fair, and which we safely gained, without any sinister accident, to our great transport. Never was joy like mine, I was now in my native country, and hoped some kind influence or other would continue us there, and afford my husband rest after all his fatigues.

We thence made our way to *Canterbury*; but, alas! the malice of fortune had not yet ceas'd pursuing us, *Maclelan*, who brought us over, knew the marquiss, and being under some cloud with the government for frauds committed in the customs, thought to make his peace by sacrificing him to their resentment, and accordingly betray'd the place of our residence. But here I cannot enough acknowledge the service done us by the viscount ———, who dispatched

patched an express to us, advising us to make the best of our way to some place of security, and informing us that measures were taken to secure the marquiss's person, warrants being already issued for that purpose. By continuing together, it would have been vain for him to pretend to escape, we therefore, after the bitterest tears ever shed, and having divided our ready money, with aching hearts bid adieu to each other, I taking the rout of *Scotland*, and he, in a proper disguise, setting out for *London*, where he told me he would embark for *Spain* or *Italy*, and would then let me know his place of abode, and send for me to him. Alas! since that sorrowful moment, I have never had the least tidings of him, notwithstanding I have courted the welcome intelligence, by writing to every part of these countries, and *France*, where I had any correspondents. The hopes of his being still living, alone prolongs my woful days, and makes me endeavour to struggle with hateful life.—Here, once more, the tears trickled down her cheeks, and all present sympathized in her grief.

After a little pause she again resumed her story. For several years after this cruel separation I liv'd quite unknown and unnoticed, with a worthy widow lady at *Anstruther*, being careful to conceal myself from all the world, and particularly from you, through a punctilio of not doing that in the absence of the man I love, that he would not suffer me to do when present, tho' the constraint I thereby imposed upon myself was terrible. In this retreat my dear daughter  
grew

grew up, with advantages that declared the race she sprung from, and, in part, attoned for the constant pain of mind, and the anxiety I endured; but I took so much care to conceal her quality from her, fearing she would never live to enjoy it, and willing to prepare her for a contented obscurity of life, by which she might avoid the miseries her mother underwent, that till the late happy discovery she never knew me by any other name than that of Mrs *Johnson*, and believed her father to be only a private gentleman under misfortunes.

What money I had lasted me, with oeconomy, notwithstanding I brought my daughter up as became a gentlewoman, and spared no expence in her education, till within a year of this time; since which I have been obliged, at times, to part with some of my less valuable jewels for our support. The reason of our coming to reside with *Trudge*, was a certain inclination that led me, I don't know how, to spend some time in the neighbourhood of places once so dear to me, and as I had heard whispered that my brother, the earl of ———, was somewhere in these parts, which he had made his constant residence since his attainder; but whom I have hitherto sought in vain. Here it was that I first saw these two young gentlemen, and before I knew who they were, both myself and daughter conceived a tender regard for them; a regard which was still heightened, more and more, by a view of their virtues and merits, the after knowledge of my near relation to one of them, and the obligations, the in-



invaluable obligations, that the native benevolence of their hearts have induced them to confer upon us. How can my gratitude say too much in praise of the preservers of my life—of my daughter's—of those by whose means I have her again restored to me, after having so cruelly lost her, and who have also restored to us my lord marquiss, worthy, now, of all our love and esteem. The hand of providence seems to have brought all these wonderful incidents to pass in our favour, that I may not relinquish my reliance upon its mercies; but as I have recovered a brother and sister I so much esteem, and am so advantageously situated as to my circumstances, I may wait with resignation and patience the blissful moment, that may give to my arms the best of husbands, if still, alas! he inhabits these regions of mortality.

CHAR.

## C H A P. XXXVII.

*The marchioness concludes her story—We are differently affected with it—Lord George remembers Mr Goodman—A messenger dispatched to him—returns with a melancholy account—We set out to visit the place of my nativity—I am greatly affected with the sight of it.—Arrive at 'squire Chase's—Our reception—Go over to Mr Sly's—Death of parson Goodman and Rachael—His interment—Take leave of our friends—Return to Warehall—Provide for another clergyman—Set out on our journey to London, after taking leave of our friends.*

**T**HUS this amiable lady concluded her story, and left us all deeply affected with her misfortunes. The duke and dutchess pressed her in their arms with the utmost affection, and bless'd God that, at length, she had enter'd a port of rest, and again and again protested their love for this cruel brother, as they called the marquiss. The young marchioness silently dropped tears throughout the interesting narration, which let her into the thorough knowledge of her rank and situation; lord George and myself sympathized, with weeping eyes, and melting hearts over the moving tale, and even the marquiss confess'd more sensibility than ever I knew him capable of before. We all, in our turns, expressed our joy at the happy conclusion of the distresses of these worthy ladies;

dies; and the marquiss, in a very polite and gracious manner, again begged pardon for his usage of his cousin, and added, that he hoped his grace's example and instructions would secure him from any future follies. His aunt vowed she had long forgotten all that had past, and, embracing him, presented him to her daughter, who in the most engaging manner testified her having buried in oblivion all his crimes. Then turning to us, with an action as strange as unexpected, considering who it was, he said, And now, my lord, and captain *Ramble*, permit me to make a third in a friendship that has always been my envy; and by copying your excellencies, perhaps I may be insured from ever falling into any excesses in the future part of my life. Language can't describe the pleasing astonishment these words of the marquiss caused in all present, and the answer he received from us, expressed the joy we conceived at his proposal, in terms of the liveliest satisfaction. The duke advancing towards him, cry'd out, taking him by the hand, My dear lord, you have given me more pleasure by shewing this generous turn of mind, than ever you did before, and I assure you it shall efface from my breast any prepossessions to your prejudice: Yes, my son, you begin to convince me, that you are capable of owning yourself in an error, which is one of the first steps to reformation: Go on, sir, and become worthy of the honours to which you are born, and let these companions of your youth be the stays and friendly props of your age. An union of such friendly fraternity



ternity cannot fail of drawing down the blessings of God upon your heads.

These words were scarce out of the duke's mouth, before Mr *Poundage* entered the room, to acquaint his grace, that the incumbent of a very good living in his gift had deceased three days before, and to present him three or four letters, that were already arrived from some of the neighbouring great men, to solicit in behalf of the persons they recommended therein. He had no sooner withdrawn, than lord *George* addressed his father in these terms: I beseech your grace to hear me a few words upon this topic, before you determine your choice. My friend here, in the infancy of our connection, introduced me to the conversation of an old and reverend clergyman, who had been his tutor, with whose innocence and simplicity of manners, and great piety and virtue, I was so charmed and edified, that I resolved the first opportunity to recommend him to your grace's notice. He has all his life been consigned to an obscurity, that permitted not his good qualities to appear in full lustre, and is now very ancient; but let me intreat your grace to bestow your presentation upon him, that he may have the satisfaction of spending his few remaining days more comfortably than, I fear, he has his former years.—The duke, with the utmost goodness, first asking the marquiss if he had any one to speak in behalf of, and being answered in the negative, and that he joined in his brother's request, which he did with abundance of politeness, said, Well, I will oblige you

you and your friend, not doubting the justice of your character, and therefore dispatch a messenger to the gentleman, with instructions to wait upon me immediately.

This instance of my friend's regard to a man I so much valued, and his remembrance of the promise he so long ago made the old gentleman, gave me a greater satisfaction than I was able to express. At length I said all that a grateful mind could dictate to him—to the duke and the marquiss, and the minute we left the company, I dispatched my man *Jack* over to my good master's with a letter, in which I gave him tidings of his happy fortune, and besought him to come over to *Ware-hall* with the messenger; and fearing age had rendered old *Pye-ball* unserviceable, I ordered him to carry over the best gelding in the stables for the old gentleman's accommodation. In short, I was so wrapped up in the idea of making my worthy old tutor happy, who to that character joined, in my faithful remembrance, that of the friend of the dear father I had lost, that I anticipated all the passages that I thought would occur in this meeting, and delighted myself with the surprize I imagined the noble family would express, at the sight of so much primitive honesty and integrity; and my lord *George* was as impatient as myself for his arrival, counting every hour till we thought he was near us. Alas! how fleeting are all our joys, how transient our pleasures! *Jack* returned in a day and half, but with a countenance of such concern, that I at once, turning to my friend, cry'd out,

the

the minute I saw him, Gracious God! the good old man then is gone to heaven! Nor could I restrain the tears, which trickled down my cheeks at this melancholy apprehension; and indeed it was little otherwise with him, for this trusty servant informed us, that he found him in bed, violently ill, but thoroughly sensible; and that when his daughter told him who he came from, he appeared so overjoyed at the mention of my name, that it had like to have overcome him; but when he read the letter, which he did with some difficulty, he cried out, Gracious heaven! protect this dear youth, and his worthy and noble friend! and make me thankful that they do not forget me in my old days! though I find I shall not live to reap the fruits of their kindness. My friend draw near, he continued, with as much strength as he could expect, and tell my dear pupil that I am going the way of all flesh, but that I am thoroughly sensible of the favour his noble friend designed me, which I shall with my latest breath express my gratitude for; and pray let him know that I shall die with less regret if he will favour me with a visit, for indeed I long very much to see him. Upon this, after taking such refreshments as my old friend *Sly* and his wife forced upon him, even to profusion, he set out, charged also with a thousand kind loves and services from them, and poor old *Rachael*, who still continued to crawl about upon the earth. Indeed I was wonderfully pierced with sorrow at this relation, which we imparted to the duke, and begged leave of him to go over on the mor-



row to see the poor gentleman, who had taken such care of me in my youthful days; and as soon as the marquiss heard of it, he offered his service to accompany us, and the duke kindly said, And now, my dear, you had as good, if you have courage enough, take leave of the well known haunts of your juvenile years, which, perhaps, it may be long before you have an opportunity again of seeing; and, turning to my fair one, to make your journey more pleasing, my niece shall make the tour with you: I know you are so respected every where, that you can accommodate her, even if you should stay out a night or two: It will do her good, and three such young gentlemen will be a very sufficient guard—What say you, madam, addressing himself to the marchioness, shall she go? I can see by her looks, the proposal pleases her. Yes, my lord duke, that lady replied, with all my heart, she'll be rejoiced to see the captain's birth place; the most minute circumstances relating to those we love gives us pleasure. I bowed very respectfully at this obliging discourse, and thanked the duke for his kind proposal, as we all did the marchioness for permitting her charming daughter to bear us company.

By the break of day we had got all things ready, and the charmer of my heart, who looked like a *Diana* in her riding dress, being mounted, we all set forward, only attended by my man *Jack*, for fear of incommoding too much the country people, the duke, the dutchess, and the marchioness wishing us a pleasant ride

hide from the windows of their apartments. We endeavoured by all the ways possible to make this journey agreeable to our lovely charge, whose every accent convey'd delight and transport; but when we came near the well known spot, that was so dear to me, all the devices that were kindly used, were in vain to keep me from a gloomy melancholy that spread itself all over my soul; I recalled a thousand nameless, tender incidents to mind, and when I surveyed my dear parents late happy residence, I wept, and even sobbed at the reflection of their absence. The two brothers sympathized with me, and my excellent angel wept as fast as I did. We were received with the highest civility by the present possessor of the farm, who had been well known to me when I resided at home; and the neighbours, being informed of our arrival, came to see me, with as much ceremony as if I had been a prince, and all, in their honest plain way, expressed their sorrow for my father's removal, and their joy to see his son. In short, the first emotions of grief a little over, I was obliged to assume a more chearful air, and we visited all the farmers in our turn, by whom we were so respectfully caressed, that they detained us near two days amongst them.

In the morning after our arrival, leaving my friends to indulge their repose, I got up, and traversed every part of this delightful vicinity, and visited every close, field, lane, and out-house, so well known to me when in my father's possession, and many a sigh, and many a  
 tear

tear the journey cost me. How many circumstances did I recollect to move me, even from my prattling infancy to the time I first heard of their loss! And how very cruel did their absence now seem to me! As the day advanced, the servants, one of whom had lived with my father, repaired to their several businesses, and this man accosted me with such reverence and affection, as convinced me how much he had loved his old master and mistress. I caressed him, and made him an handsome present, which I could scarce prevail upon him to accept, and enquired into a multitude of particularities relating to my parents, the answers to which still heightened my melancholy. Soon afterwards I was joined by our good-natured host, and the rest of our company, which forced me to resume a chearful air, and my fair one said, clapping me upon the shoulder, What, captain, you have been viewing your elysium all over, which indeed is charming, and, methinks, I don't wonder at the happiness and serenity your worthy parents enjoyed in it: What can be more delightful than these shades, a kind and faithful shepherd, a virtuous and compliant shepherdess, and the joys of love and friendship; and, added she, with a sigh and a look that pierced my soul, "but this is too great an happiness for mortals to expect." The difficulty, I replied, in procuring this happiness, madam, lies in ourselves, and, lord George and the marquiss being somewhat before us, were I blessed with your company in such a retreat, pressing her hand, I could with pleasure bid adieu to



riches and honours, and all the world pursues with such avidity. This sincere declaration was answered by the kindest look imaginable, and a speaking blush that was rather the effect of a warmth of sentiment than of mere modesty. At length we left this dearly beloved spot, nor could I forbear, once more, shedding tears at bidding it a long adieu, and soon arrived at 'squire *Chase's*, who could not enough express his gratitude for such an unexpected visit: And here my fair creature was a little more at ease, through the polite behaviour of madam *Chase*, than she had been amongst the farmers, whose kindness was accompanied with a great mixture of honest rusticity. She contrived by all the ways in her power to render her stay agreeable to her, and they both seemed transported with the honour these noble persons conferred upon them. Soon after we were seated, Mr *Chase* cried, Oh! Capt. *Ramble*, if you don't make haste to see your old master, I fear you'll see him no more in the land of the living—his sand is almost run. Upon this, lord *George* and I immediately prepared to visit him, the marquiss declining to go with us, and rather chusing to partake of a hunting match with the 'squire, and the scene not being proper for the young lady to be present at. We soon arrived at *Sly's* farm, who, with his wife, hung about my neck, and kissed me, and expressed all the joy of their honest hearts at the sight of me; but I was impatient to break from these signals of their regard, and enquired how their father did; to which I was answered, that he was just fallen into a dose,  
but

but that nature seemed quite spent in him, and he could not survive many hours. Hearing this, I accused myself of ingratitude in not making my visit first to him, who had so earnestly desired to see me, and waited with the utmost impatience for his awaking: Mean time we enquired into Mr *Sly's* affairs, who went on with success, and was now become a very topping farmer; and all on a sudden, not having seen old *Rachael*, I cry'd out, Madam, where is that worthy creature? Alas! she reply'd—I wondered you forgot her; but she has also been very ill for these two days, and seems following her poor master; but to be sure she's very old! I was greatly affected to hear this, and was going towards her chamber, when the servant that watched by Mr *Goodman*, gave us notice he was awake, and his daughter went to prepare him to receive us. We had the curiosity to listen at the chamber door, when his daughter informed him of our arrival; at which he said, with a weak tone of voice, Blessed be God! I shall see him before I die—Oh, dear daughter, desire him to come in; at which words I immediately entered the room, followed by lord *George*, and, approaching the bed-side, threw my arms about his neck, and, with tears, testified my concern at his present condition. He pressed my hand between his, and with a faltering voice, so much the sight of me had overcome him, told me, now he was happy, and with patience should wait the few moments he had to tarry in the world; and seeing lord *George*, he made an effort to

rise, but was prevented by my friend, who taking his hand, gave it a respectful salute, and begged him not to incommode himself with any civilities, which he did not expect, or desire; adding, Indeed, Sir, I am severely afflicted to see you thus, for I interest myself in all that concerns you, equally with my friend, and was in hopes to have had, for the future, more of your company and conversation; but God's will be done—we must all submit to his disposal. The old gentleman, quite melted with these testimonies of our affection, and more sensible than the by-standers of his near approach to death, said, O, my worthy friends, I beseech you to accept my unfeigned thanks for the late honour and favour you intended me; the thoughts of still being remembered by Mr *Ramble*, and you, my lord, gave me such spirits, as have detained me some days longer in this weary world than nature seemed to permit.—I find now the moment of dissolution approaching; come near, my children—let me bestow my last blessing upon you. At these words, *Sly* having just entered the room, we all, so much we were touched with his manner, knelt round his bed, when the good old gentleman, lifting up his trembling hands, with a strength of voice that was perfectly surprising, thus addressed his creator: O infinitely wise and beneficent Being! *who art good, and who doest good, and whose tender mercies are over all thy works!* Bless, I beseech thee, O father! these dear children with the choicest of thy blessings; prosper them in all their lawful and honest undertakings,



dertakings, make them every day wiser and better, and, at length, may they inherit that crown of glory, which, through thy dearly beloved son, thou hast promised as the reward of the just! Amen. Amen.

The solemnity of this address, and the fervour with which it was uttered, mightily affected us, and his poor daughter wept bitterly; seeing which, with the remaining breath he had, he spoke the following words. Weep not for me, my children, I am happy, I am going to a good master, who will not too severely punish my omissions and neglects, and who will reward every act of fidelity in his service with immortal interest. Daughter be obedient and kind to your husband, and bring up your infants in the fear of the Lord—so shall you ensure his blessing upon all your endeavours—My son in law, I hope, from a regard to my memory—to every thing valuable, you will continue to cherish your wife and family—This I don't doubt, and in consideration of your constant good behaviour, I bequeath to you all that I die possessed of; but beg you would permit my good lord, and Mr *Ramble*, to choose any thing they please, as a memento of an old man that lov'd them. O, my dear son, he continued, addressing himself to me, may you live to see again that worthy father and mother, whose loss I have lamented, with tears even of bitter anguish; may all your pursuits be crowned with success, and—Here his voice failed him, and we redoubled our lamentations, fearing he was gone for ever; but the wearied spirits had not

yet quite forsaken their mansion, and he making a sign to be raised, I took him tenderly in my arms, to perform this last kind office, when, as his utmost and dernier effort, crying out, Lord receive my spirit! Blessed be thy name! his head sunk down upon the pillow, and he expired.

Tears of unfeigned distress and grief flowed from my eyes, and the behaviour of the good man had so worked upon my friend, that he bore me company with the same sincerity. As to Mrs *Sly*, she was obliged to be carried away from the mournful spot, almost insensible, and her husband lost all sign of firmness upon the occasion. Reason, however, in some time, resumed her reign, and being more composed, I went, together with my friend, to see poor old *Rachael*, whom we found sensible, but speechless, and just going to attend her master: She knew me, and with abundance of affection squeezed my hand, and would have carry'd it to her lips, but I prevented her, by stooping down, and kissing her clay-cold forehead, and in two hours after, she also paid her last debt; the faithful associate of the best of men, in life and death.

I must own these things made me very pensive, and my friend and I were led by it into a long conversation upon the frailty and uncertainty of life, and our future hopes of happiness, which continued this pensive mood; and knowing how much it would oblige me, he proposed to send over to the 'squire's, to acquaint them of Mr *Goodman's* exit, and to signify our  
 desire

desire of staying to assist at his funeral. I embraced this proposal with eagerness, as I was willing to pay this last acknowledgment to the memory of a man, to whom I had been so much indebted; whose foibles now were quite obliterate, and whose virtues and excellencies stood in so eminent a point of view. We signified this resolution to his son and daughter, who thought themselves highly obliged by it; and, mean time, we did all we could to console the afflicted family, and bestowed several little presents upon their children, who were three pretty little fellows, and much like their grandfather: We also rode over to farmer *Oates's*, and visited all my old neighbours, many of whom remembered me with abundance of good-will; nor did I forget to shew lord *George* our old house next the church, nor the famous outlet, through which the two parsons had called down the horned demon with their conjurations.

At farmer *Oates's* we found a very ingenious carpenter, or rather a *Jack of all trades*, for he was beside, no despicable painter, glazier, and plaisterer, and him I directed to construct a monument for my old master, against the time of his interment, on which, by my orders, was painted the following inscription, in *Latin* on one side, and *English* on the other.



Sacred to the memory  
Of the reverend *William Goodman*, A. M.  
The late worthy rector  
Of this parish.

Who,

As a man,

Was upright, humane, and compassionate.

As a clergyman,

Exemplary in his conduct,

Mild, charitable, and

An enemy to persecution :

A kind husband, an indulgent father, a just master,

A faithful friend, and an useful neighbour :

Replete with years, and as replete with goodness;

He surrendered up his soul

To HIM who gave it,

On the 30th of *March*,

MDCCXXXIX.

This token of my regard to the good man, was very acceptable to the family and neighbourhood, and the day of his interment brought over 'squire *Chase*, his lady, the marquiss, and the young marchioness, who all resolved to accompany his corpse to the grave; which was beside attended by the whole body of his parishioners, who shed sincere tears over their loss; and to this day his place of rest is resorted to, with reverence and respect, by all the vicinity. I expressed my acknowledgments to my fair one and the marquiss, upon this instance of their regard for me, and, after taking leave of Mr *Sly* and his wife, with whom the lovely *Sukey* was extremely pleased, and chusing out of my departed friend's books his *Greek* testament,

ment, as my friend did his favourite *Horace*, with *Bond's* notes, we returned to the *Holm*, and spent another day very agreeably with the good 'squire and his lady, for whom our charming companion had entertained a great friendship; and here, amongst other conversation, Mr *Chase* informed me that my old comrade had shewn a great many youthful flights at the university, from which he determined soon to recall him. I spoke with abundance of affection of him, and endeavoured to persuade his father, that these sallies were more owing to the vivacity of his temper, than to any bad propensities, and that I did not doubt but reason would resume her reins over his mind and actions, and that he would make a good and useful member of society, and become a blessing to his parents: These assurances were mightily agreeable to him and his lady, and having now seen all my old friends, we took a tender farewell of this hospitable family, and returned, pleased with our nine or ten days tour, to *Ware-hall*, where we had been impatiently expected, and gave an account of our adventures. The duke and the ladies were mightily affected with our relation of the death of Mr *Goodman*, and that nobleman rebuked me in a good-natured strain, for not before having made him acquainted that he had such a treasure of honesty and sincerity in his neighbourhood.

And now, when we had disengaged ourselves from the first civilities of our arrival, and lord *George* and his brother and myself were alone,

for the marquiss began greatly to relish our society, I was willing to make a return for the kindness intended my friend *Goodman*, and addressing the latter, said, My lord, I hope you will pardon me for reminding you, as his grace has not disposed of this living, of a clergyman to whom we have all three great obligations, and that your honour is concerned, as well as your brother's, to make some provision for; I mean the curate of *Holy-Island*. By my soul, the marquiss reply'd, I had quite forgot him, and thank you, Sir, for putting it into my power to serve so worthy a man; and, without permitting any further speech, taking us both under the arms, hauled us away to the duke, saying, Come, my friends, let us secure the presentation before it is too late.

We went with him with abundance of satisfaction, and not finding the duke in his apartment, went into his closet, the marquiss telling him that we were three petitioners for a favour, that, when he was acquainted with it, he was sure would be granted without hesitation. Why, indeed, answered the excellent peer, it must be somewhat strangely unreasonable that I can deny to either of you singly; and thus joined, I fancy, my lord, if I could, I should even prevent your request. We bowed, and then he informed him of our desire, and the reason of it; he smilingly returned—Why, at this rate, if you make such a wise choice, I believe I may delegate you, gentlemen, to dispose of all the livings in my gift—Your request is readily granted, and you have nothing to do but to  
send



send for him to me—if he is the man you describe, I shall think it very well bestowed. If your grace pleases, the marquiss reply'd, we'll take a ride over, and fetch him—Do as you please, the duke returned, you have so little time to spend in the country, that I shall restrain you in none of your pleasures. We needed no more, and soon after set out for *Holy-Island*, after telling the ladies our business; at which, particularly my fair one, they expressed a great satisfaction, and calling upon *Ranger* in our way, needed no great intreaty to prevail upon him to accompany us on so good an errand. We arrived there in the morning of the next day, for we took all the diversion we could during our journey, calling on all our friends and acquaintance, and joining in two or three hunting matches as we went along. We immediately repaired to the good clergyman's house, whom we found in his study, and who was transported at the sight of us; but when the marquiss acquainted him with his good fortune, the edifying decency and composure with which he received the news, was such as I had never observed before, and he broke out, at the same time almost, into ejaculations of thanks to heaven, and expressions of gratitude to his benefactors, as he stiled us, and, it being the beginning of the week, accompanied us to the duke's without the least hesitation.

We brought him to *Ware-hall*, and, at supper time, the same day introduced him to his grace and the ladies, who made him sit down with them, and he soon won their graces good

opinion, and that of the marchioness and her daughter, as much as he had before done ours. He only begged one favour; which was, that as the living was but a few hours ride from *Holy-Island*, he might be permitted to retain his curacy for some time, because he could not bear the thought of suddenly parting with a people, with whom he had lived in such friendship and harmony, and whose souls, he hoped, he had been instrumental in saving. This was readily acquiesced in, and his grace begged the favour that he would oblige us with a sermon the next day, which he promised to do; and when he retired to rest, the worthy nobleman made him a handsome present, sufficient to defray the expence he might incur at entering upon his new cure.

The next day he gave us a discourse, at which all the family attended, that proved we had not mistaken our man: He descanted upon the text—*Good will towards men*—in a manner that warmed the hearts of all his hearers, and convinced us that he felt himself the dictates he endeavoured to convey to others. After dinner he set out on his return, being assured by us all, that we would rank him in the number of our friends, and often visit him at his new parsonage house. The duke, again and again, thanked us for introducing so worthy a man to his notice, and took occasion to observe to the marquiss, how much his present behaviour, and this instance of his gratitude, pleased him. Indeed the marquiss was surprisngly altered of late; he sought little company but ours; the  
fierce-

fierceness, and somewhat like brutality of his temper began to be polished insensibly; and he had, in great measure, left off the idle and jejune method of prating that he used to practise. He strove, on every occasion, to efface all memory of our old differences, and even to his own servants behaved no more with the haughtiness of a tyrant, but with the indulgent goodness of a master. His brother and myself could account for this change no otherwise, than by the effect of example in the duke, and the rest of the family, and his, at length, becoming convinced of the beauty of virtue and good actions, by never seeing any thing else before his eyes, and hearing expressions of abhorrence on the contrary behaviour. In short, the marquis neither wanted sense nor discernment, and perceived, notwithstanding his rank and fortune, he should fall into contempt with those whose esteem he most valued, if he did not reform; and this was the secret of his latterly having forsaken *Ranger*, and some other companions, who had been the bane of his youth. For our parts, we opened not only our arms, but our hearts to receive the new convert, and sincerely joyed in his restoration to reason and to friendship.

And now the time was come when the family was to depart for *London*, which we were all prepared for, by having bid adieu to our neighbouring friends and acquaintance of both kingdoms. The duke had settled all his concerns, and given such orders to *Poundage* as he thought



thought requisite, and I had, with tears in my eyes, bid adieu to that worthy old friend, who made me promise to write to him by every opportunity. The duke, dutchess, marchioness, and her lovely daughter, rode in the coach, and in a landau Mrs *Gentle* and the maids. The marquiss, lord *George*, and myself, with *Le Fevre* and *Sinclair*, and eight livery servants, well mounted and armed, formed their escort; and in this manner we set out, attended to the verge of the county by all the tenants on horseback, and the prayers and wishes of every village and hamlet we passed through, for our prosperous journey; with lamentations at the loss of a nobleman's presence, whose diffusive benevolence had been so much experienced by his neighbours.

## C H A P. XXXVIII.

*We view all the curiosities of the counties through which we pass—Visit the nobility and gentry—An unexpected meeting—Our joy thereat—Introduce a stranger to the family—He is highly caressed—Determines to stay with the Marchioness—Satisfies me, at a distance, of some particulars of my father and mother—He relates his adventures—The story of Mr John Jenkins.*

HIS grace, during every day of our journey, made short stages, and put up at all the noted towns, that we might see as much of the curiosities of *England*, and the nature and genius of our countrymen, as possible, and frequently mounted his led horse to divert us with little tours out of the road, where any thing remarkable was to be seen. Our equipage and servants generally quartered at the inns; but the duke and his family more frequently received invitations from such of the nobility and gentry as had seats upon the road, and who being acquainted with our intended journey to *London*, had provided sumptuously for our entertainment: By this means he resumed his old friendships, and introduced us to the acquaintance of some of the most illustrious persons in the kingdom. Nothing could be more pleasant and agreeable than this manner of travelling, which the marquiss, lord *George*, and myself, as well as my fair one, relished in

a superior degree, as the scenes we passed thro' were quite new to us, and every day afforded fresh delight and satisfaction.

We met with so many kind and courteous detentions, that we were ten days before we entered the antient city of *York*, which engrossed near a week of our attention; and in one of our jaunts the marquiss, my friend, and I, stepping into an inn in *Coney-street* for refreshment, were shewn into a genteel apartment, at our entrance into which a well dressed gentleman, whom we did not look at very attentively, attempted to withdraw out of civility. The marquiss, upon this, complaisantly withheld him, and insisted upon his staying, telling him we should not tarry, and begging him not to incommode himself. He had hardly time to finish these compliments, before the stranger drew all our notice upon him, by falling back three or four paces with the utmost surprize, and exclaiming—Heavens!—What happiness!—My dear lords! and Mr *Ramble*! And indeed his astonishment, and the pleasure his countenance expressed, was soon equalled by ours, when, directing our eyes towards him, we all cry'd out with transport, What! my worthy friend *Jenkins*!—this is lucky indeed! and directly advancing, I threw my arms about him, and embraced him with a fervour of affection, which could be equalled by nothing but what I should have felt at the sight of my father himself. He returned my embraces with interest, and seemed so sensibly affected with the sight of us, that he gazed like one beside himself,  
still!



still holding my hands in his ; but soon recovering himself, he begged pardon of the marquiss for this indecorum, adding, But the unexpected sight of gentlemen I have so natural an affection for, hurried me from myself.

By this time the waiter brought in the wine we had ordered ; but it was with difficulty we overcame *Jenkins's* modesty so far as to make him sit down ; however, it was insisted upon so much by the marquiss, as well as his brother and me, that, at length, he took his chair, and we were enabled mutually to satisfy each other, as to the many interrogatories that were made on all sides. He told us that he had searched all over *England* for the marquiss, and was returning, without having succeeded in his commission, to *Ware-hall* ; and when we, in our turn, told him that the duke and all his family were at *York*, bound to *London*, he thank'd God for his good fortune, saying, that he had been but few hours in town, and was going soon to leave it, and consequently, but for this providential meeting, should have ineffectually gone to *Ware hall*, and had all the way to measure back again.

During all this time he never once asked after my father and mother, by which, to my great joy, I conjectured he knew of their intended departure, though he was not present at it, and through prudence forbore any *éclaircissement* in relation to it, till we should be able to converse in private ; but he kept his eyes constantly upon me, with such a visible tenderness, as convinced me his heart was quite rejoiced

joiced with meeting me. We did not long stay here, but immediately set out for the gentleman's where his grace and the ladies quarter'd, and willing to surprize him, let him know nothing of the marchioness, or her adventures, but introduced him at once into the apartment, where they were all seated, the marquiss telling them that we were able, through good fortune, to give them the pleasing sight of a man they loved, and who was going in quest of them as far as *Ware-hall*. All eyes, at these words, were directed towards him, and such a scene of confused joy was hardly ever witnessed before. Though *Jenkins*, from the great respect that impressed him before the duke and dutchess, modestly bent his eyes towards them alone, yet he soon got a side view of the well known face of the marchioness, and lifting up his hands, with an action of the most profound wonder, and falling back several steps, he stood motionless as a statue, whilst the blood alternately flush'd and deserted his cheeks, and his mouth three or four times opened, but he found himself unable to speak. In short, we all three began to repent us of trying such an experiment, fearing the hurry of his spirits might overcome him too far. On the other hand, the marchioness, to whom his presence recalled all the misfortunes she had suffered, and the idea of her absent husband, reclined back in her chair, and had not tears relieved her, must have fainted: The duke and dutchess, by turns, in half accents welcomed him, and joined her wondering, lamenting daughter, in flying to the assistance of the marchioness,

chionefs, and ever and anon turned to us, and severely told us we had done wrong in thus surprizing them, for the idle gratification of our curiosity; and we all, full of regret, alternately begged first one and then the other's pardon, for our rashness.

At length, however, *Jenkins* came to himself, and advancing to the marchionefs, with a look in which submissive affection was strongly painted, fell on his knees before her, and cried, Oh! my much loved, excellent lady!—excuse the disorder my appearance has put you in, which I'm sure was not intended by these gentlemen; and permit me to congratulate your arrival amongst your noble friends, though all this surpasses my understanding, and fills me with pleasing wonder. Oh! madam, this is sure my young lady; but am I also so happy as to hear tidings of my lord, whom in vain I have fought after for so many tedious months? The marchionefs held out her hand to raise him; which he kissed with a kind of devotion; but was still unable to speak, and the duke and dutchefs took him by the hand, welcomed his arrival, and led him themselves to a chair to repose himself, till things were a little more composed. As to us, poor wretches, who had produced so much disorder, we stood asham'd, and full of the idea of our offence, and, to complete my share of the burthen, I thought my fair one regarded me with anger, whilst I now and then met her eyes with mine. But matters soon assumed a more pleasing form; the marchionefs recovered, her daughter dry'd her tears,



tears, the duke softened his aspect, and the dutchess, with an amiable smile, interceded for our pardon, which was granted without further apology, though we still shewed by our looks that we had not forgiven ourselves. And now the marchioness welcomed *Jenkins* with the greatest affection, and presented him to her daughter, ordering her to receive him as her dearest friend, and adding, that he had her in his arms the very day of her birth. The duke and dutchess caressed him as their valued friend, or rather as a near relation, and we asked his forgiveness for the disorder we had foolishly occasioned him. He answered us all with equal politeness and respect, telling us in particular, that the blessings we had conferred upon him were so great, that they exceeded his warmest acknowledgments; but that he should, he hoped, live to shew his gratitude.

Soon after, willing to leave him to their graces and the marchioness, to impart all he was able in relation to the marquiss, and to be informed how she came in her present situation, we left the apartment, and took another tour into the city, from which we did not return till supper was served up, during which nothing passed, save that *Jenkins* was obliged to sit with us, which he at first modestly declined, as the gentleman and lady, our host and hostess, were present; but after their departure, the duke turning to us, said, Well, gentlemen, permit us to thank you for your valuable present; but added, with a smile, I hope you'll take care not to sport with us again— Upon my word you almost

almost overlet us all; but, continued he, matters are now a little explained, Mr *Jenkins* has heard my sister's adventures, and given us a short detail of his own, which he will enlarge upon, before us all, the first opportunity. I now, though I am sure I have no occasion, recommend him to your friendship, as a gentleman we ought all to love and esteem, and who has consented, though he has sufficient to live independently, to follow my fortunes and those of my sister. We all expressed our joy at these tidings, and embraced him with sincere affection, which he returned like a man that had always lived in a court, and expressed his sense of the happiness of his situation: And the marquiss, before lying single, lord *George* proposed to be his bedfellow, by that kindly giving me an opportunity of being in private with *Jenkins*, by his becoming mine.

When we were all withdrawn to our several apartments, *Jenkins* now being alone with me, he once more pressing me in his arms, and calling me his dear, dear young master, told me, he fear'd I accused him of ingratitude for not having enquired after his much beloved master and mistress; but, Sir, continued he, I knew, before my last coming to *Ware-hall*, of their intended departure, and had taken a sad farewell of them; but, seeing my tears, I don't doubt of its being a joyful separation, as it is calculated to answer many good purposes, and will restore them, in time, to us with fullness of happiness. How cruel it is upon me, that I am, at present, under an injunction from  
your

your honoured father not to inform you of the motives of his retreat; but those injunctions are dictated from wise considerations of your peace and happiness; and from your regard to the excellent man that laid me under them, I know you will not desire to pervade the secret. How happy am I, Sir, in contemplating all that I have heard of your virtues from this noble family, of your generosity to the marchioness and her daughter, and to see you so loved and esteemed by every one in it. Much more happy that I shall now reside where you are, and live in the constant view of your excellencies. Oh, Sir, look upon me still as your servant—Whatever you command I will execute, and all the little fortune I have acquired, chiefly under your dear parents, shall every moment be at your service. Pray don't disturb yourself—dry up your tears—you are happy—and providence will always preserve you in happiness—and you will, in a few years, reap the satisfaction of seeing your parents, and enjoying the splendid rank to which you were born. May heaven prosper you, and, to complete my earthly felicity, may I see you in the arms of that excellent young lady, whom you so bravely saved from destruction—for you are alone worthy of each other.

This speech, which included so many mysteries, was conceived in terms that admitted of no reply, or further interrogation, and clasping him to my bosom, I protested ever to be ruled by his advice in all my affairs, shewed him my dear father's letter, at which he was much affected,



fect, and before we went to sleep, made him my confident in my love for the young marchioness, which he encouraged me in, and promised to keep me in her memory, by every art, during my future absence. I then told him of all that had occurred to me since his departure, and the death of the worthy Mr *Goodman*, which gave him great concern; and thus we continued to discourse, till nature, oppressed with weariness, buried us in the soothing arms of sleep.

The next morning we resumed our journey, and at night put up at a worthy nobleman's on the borders of *Northamptonshire*, who being in *London*, we had leisure after supper to retire, it being a fine evening, to a beautiful summer-house, where, being seated, the duke thus addressed himself to Mr *Jenkins*: Now, my worthy friend, if you're not too much fatigued with your journey, we'll beg the relation of such parts of your adventures as have not come to our knowledge: A man, who on so many occasions, has acted with such unexampled honour, generosity, and fidelity, I am sure must be somewhat above the common rank, and must have witnessed some misfortunes that are above the ordinary size. My lord duke, he reply'd, I will satisfy you in every particular of my story, since it pleases you to request it, tho' perhaps it may give me a deal of mortification to call some things to my remembrance, which I could wish for ever buried in oblivion. And every thing being hushed to attention, he began as follows.

The

*The Narration of Mr JENKINS.*

MY father was a very considerable merchant at *Liverpool* in *Lancashire*, and had two children elder than myself, a brother and a sister. My mother dying when we were young, he married a second wife, the daughter of a clergyman, with whom he lived in great harmony and content, and she took no small pains in our education, using us with little less tenderness than if we had been her own children; but she also unfortunately dying, and my father being of a pretty amorous disposition, he married a third wife, the widow of a trader in the same town, who brought him a very considerable fortune, which, added to his own possessions, made him as rich a man as most in those parts. From this marriage I may date the beginning of my misfortunes; I was now ten years old, and my brother and sister, who were twins, had attained their 13th year, and we were looked upon by every one as towardly and well-disposed children; but my mother, who had a son by a former marriage, though not the last, introduced him into her new family, which from thence became a scene of wrangling, disorder, and uproar.

This step-brother was elder than either of us, and of a most brutish and furious disposition; upon the least contradiction we felt the effects of his anger in severe blows, which, instead of being chastised, he was commended for  
by

by his mother, as a token of resolution and spirit, saying ever and anon, that she was glad to see it, and that three to one were great odds; though if we offered to return his ill usage, we were unmercifully beaten by her, and called proud, upstart, and saucy, and told we must not strike our elder brother. My father soon discovered the vixen temper of his wife, and the abuses his children suffered; but though a good man, and very tender parent, he wanted resolution to curb her fiery spirit, and was besides considerably older than she was; a circumstance that will ever contribute to make a man the property of his wife, if she is badly inclin'd. In one of these childish frays my sister receiv'd a blow on the temples, that deprived her of life, and my father had the mortification, at the same time, of prosecuting the murderer of his daughter, and soliciting his reprieve, urged thereto by the instances of this woman.

All the world now cry'd shame upon him for his tameness, and songs were publicly sung in our streets, with the title of *The cruel step-mother, and the tame husband*. He opened his eyes, however, at last, but it was too late; and just when he was going to part with his wife, whom he had detected in infidelity with a neighbour, he was taken ill, and died in twenty-four hours, and with circumstances that plainly proved the cause of his death to be poison. In short, the suspicions were so strong against our mother, that she was secured, and, at length, confessed the fact, and accused her *Paramour* as accessory to it; but he, for that



time, prevented the stroke of justice, by flying into *France*, and leaving my mother to end her days alone at the stake, which she did, with great contrition for her offences.

We were now two wretched orphans, but unhappy enough to be sensible of our forlorn condition. My father left behind him near 12,000 l. which he bequeathed equally between us, and in case of death before marriage, to the survivor; appointed his own brother executor of his will, and if we both died under age, the reversion of our fortune. We had reason every day to lament the loss of a father, suffering still worse usage from the bad designs of this uncle, than from those of our late mother-in-law: He was a man destitute of honour and humanity, master of a ship that followed the slave trade upon the coast of *Africa*, and who used every one like *Negroes* that fell into his clutches. His wife, with whom we lived when he was at sea, was, if possible, worse than himself, and, with a rapacious son, who was in his twentieth year, kept us under worse than *Egyptian* Bondage.

Never sure was the fate of two children more wretched; we were beaten, even without provocation of any sort, kept bare of food and clothes, and made to do all their household drudgery. Under this usage my brother, of a very weakly and tender constitution, soon departed the world, whose death I sorely lamented, but found no alleviation of severity with the encrease of my fortune, but rather the contrary. I was still used worse for not closing  
with

with a proposal made me to go to sea with my uncle, which I firmly resolved against, and, being now in my sixteenth year, determined to make my escape from so much shocking barbarity. I put this design in execution with such cunning, that I deceived my keepers, who began to suspect it, and threw myself upon the mercy of the mayor, who remembered my poor father, and espoused my cause; and keeping me at his house, proceeded to recover my fortune out of the hands of the executor: But whilst this was in agitation, my uncle was shipwrecked, and lost his life, and of my whole fortune only 1000*l.* was ever recovered to my use. To a youth that had never possessed any thing, this, indeed, was a great deal, out of which my good host, however, laid claim to 200*l.* for board, lodging, and other incidental expences; and for 100*l.* more made me a proffer, at the age of 18, of becoming his apprentice.

I rejected this sordid proposal with disdain, and left *Liverpool*, being determined never more to set foot again in that hated place of my nativity. Young and unexperienced I came up to *London*, and, instead of applying myself to trade with my little pittance, fell into such company as is always to be found there of the gay sort, very ready to relieve a man from the pressure of such a burthen. With shame let me acknowledge that I fell into all the fashionable vices of that metropolis, and had sunk my capital to a very small sum; but now, for the first time, I began to reflect upon my forlorn

situation with pain and regret. Gracious heaven! I cry'd, is this the design of my being! Am I for ever doomed to wretchedness and misery! Or is it of my own seeking? This last part of my soliloquy struck me; my eyes began to open, and I resolved to seek for some honest employment, by which I might secure inward peace, and the necessaries of life, and be of some benefit to the community, of which I was a member; and in these resolutions I was strengthened by the additional arguments of a worthy clergyman, who lodged in the same house, and for whom I conceived the affection of a son, gratitude to whom was my inducement to come over from *Morlaix*, upon news of his last illness. I changed my gay attire for more homely weeds; and hearing talk of great profits reaped by voyaging to *Jamaica*, I vested all my money in commodities proper for that island, and embarking, arrived there in safety, weathered all the dangers of that noxious climate, and returned safely to *London*, with some addition to my stock, over and above the charges of my voyage and freight, backwards and forwards.

As this was my first, so it was my last good fortune as a trader; for the master of the vessel in which I returned to *England*, being in distress from the rigour of a creditor, my friendship and humanity was prevailed upon to become his bondsman for a larger sum than I possessed, and he, at the time of payment, absconding, I was arrested, and drained at the spunging-house to my last guinea, to compound the



the debt, and pay the charges of my confinement.

I was now not quite thirty, but had conceived so bad an opinion of mankind, and was so sick of the world, that my despair almost prompted me to commit the vilest and meanest of all actions—to put an end to my life with my own hands. Reason, however, soon checked this infernal design, and from the character I had acquired with some considerable traders, who knew my misfortune, I was recommended and entertained as a clerk to a merchant of *Glasgow*, who had come to *London* upon business, and wanted a person in that capacity. At this place good fortune afforded me the notice of the noble marquis, who had some concerns with my master, and his condescending goodness leading him to talk with me, he asked me my country and name, and took such a liking to me, that my master, at his request, parted with me to him, and I entered his service as a factor to one of his estates upon the sea coast. Future conversations led him to enquire my story: He was struck with the detail of such a series of misfortunes, to which I had very little contributed by any crime of my own, and with a kind sympathy told me my woes should now meet with a complete period, and he would enrol me in the number of his friends. From that time I was ever about his person, and never that I remember displeased him in any thing, but my exhortations against that unhappy coalition, which, in bringing upon him and his noble family so many distresses, has been more

severe to me than all the sufferings of my life. Let these tears, which I must shed over his misfortunes, testify my regard, my unbated affection towards this best of men and friends! — Here he wept bitterly, and sensibly touched all present, his grief was so contagious. — Words cannot paint the sorrow it produced in my breast when I returned to *Morlaix*, after seeing the good clergyman, whom I call'd father, interred, that I could not hear of this beloved family, to whom I had dedicated all the remaining services of my life; and I spent above a year in my search after them to no purpose. Though I knew my dear lord had no real occasion of dislike to your grace or your family, as he had charged me never to enter your doors I religiously declined it, till forced to it by your discovering me at Mr *Ramble's*, where I had determined to spend the remainder of my days, and where, in the regard paid me by him and his excellent lady, I was methought recompenced, in a great degree, for the absence of your ladyship and the marquiss; and my great regard to this gentleman (bowing to me) was another inducement to my endeavour to dispense with my lord marquiss's injunction, as my love and veneration for him and his worthy parents, and that submissive reverence I have ever entertained for your grace's family, would make my visits to *Ware hall* frequently necessary. Thank God, her ladyship herself, with her charming daughter, has justified me in my procedure, and as providence has conducted every thing to so happy an issue, I am in humble hopes

hopes it will continue its goodness, and give us again my lord marquiss, with all that benevolence and kindness of heart renewed, which is so much his distinguishing characteristic; and also my late worthy master and lady, to whom I owe the little fortune I at present possess, who, I am sensible, will appear worthy of your utmost affection and esteem, and of that son whose amiable behaviour and conduct has given you so much satisfaction.

My late unwearied search has, however, convinced me my lord marquiss is not in *England* or *Ireland*; but wherever he resides, may the Almighty preserve his precious life, and return him again to our embraces!

Here he ceased, and left us greatly affected with his narration; and the duke again assured him of his constant friendship, as did the marquiss and lord *George*; and the dutchess, the marchioness, and her charming daughter, who had wept from the beginning to the end of his disastrous story, told him they would never permit him to leave them, and would endeavour to recompence all his sufferings; and the marchioness added, Pray, Mr *Jenkins*, look at that young gentleman, nodding to me, is he not vastly like my husband? He strikes me with the remembrance of his lov'd form whenever I look upon him. I always thought so too, added the dutchess, which was one main inducement to making him that present which you see upon his finger, which was formerly worn by that dear, cruel brother. To this *Jenkins* reply'd



— That was always a circumstance, ladies, that encreased my affection for him; but still I think he rather more resembles the earl of ———, your brother-in-law, madam, directing himself to the marchioness, who, if living, must have a son nearly of the same age.

All present, to whom that nobleman had been known, seemed struck with the observation, and regarded *Jenkins* with an air of confused astonishment, which much surprized me: But the night being far advanced, the agreeable conversation ceased, and we retired, full of what we had heard, to our repose.

## C H A P. XXXIX.

*Arrive in London—Our household settled—Receive and pay visits—The duke presents us to his majesty—View the curiosities of London, and places adjacent—Meet with an adventure at the play-house—Consequences of it—Am obliged to fight a duel—Overcome my antagonist.*

**T**HE next day we reached *London*, and repaired to the magnificent house which the duke had ordered to be taken and furnish'd for his family; and whilst he was employed in taking possession of his new post, and attending his majesty, the dutchess perfectly settled her household, and allotted us all our several apartments and attendants; and *Jenkins*, not willing to live idle, had the post of house steward conferred upon him.

Some

Some days afterwards the principal nobility and gentry came to pay their compliments to the illustrious family, and we were also forced to undergo the fatigue of returning their visits; by which we soon acquired acquaintance for every hour in the day. We were highly caressed by all parties, and many of the officers of the regiment to which we were appointed came also to pay their respects to their new brethren; so that we now found the scene quite changed from rural peace and happiness, to hurry, noise, and tumult, which my friend and I very little relished. The young marchioness was soon the toast of the gay part of the nobility, which gave me great disturbance; and as to the marquiss, he had now so many connections, that we seldom saw him above once in a day. A little time, however, reconciled us to this way of life, and we began to appear like other folks, without the embarrassment that proceeded from our being rusticated for the former part of our lives.

A fortnight after our coming to town, his grace, having before introduced his dutchess, sister, and daughter to court, ordered the marquiss, lord *George*, and myself to attend him there, which we did in magnificent dresses, made on purpose for the occasion, and had the honour to be presented to his majesty. That gracious prince received us with the complacency so much admired in him, and said some very kind things to the duke in praise of our air and mien. We afterwards were presented to the other branches of the royal family, who

gave us a most gracious reception; and the princess of *Wales* told his grace that she never saw three more complete young gentlemen together before.

For some time after this, we employed ourselves in conducting the ladies to the sight of every thing curious in the city, or the adjacent parts, and frequenting the polite places of entertainment, where the young marchioness did not fail of captivating all hearts, and her conductors met also with their share of encomium. Lord *George* and myself visited the coffee-houses daily, and our curiosity led us into the most obscure corners of the town, where there was any thing likely to gratify it; by which we not only became conversant with the gaities and splendors, but with the miseries and wretchedness of the immense numbers of people that inhabit this metropolis, to whose relief we frequently contributed, and the unheard of vices that are practised, even at noon-day, in its streets: All which afforded us matter for reflection, sufficient to employ us every hour, and the effects it produced in us, was lamentations after the innocence we had quitted, and a sincere abhorrence of that licentiousness of manners that reigned even in what was called the polite world. Thus we employ'd our time till the approach of winter, when the diversions and amusements of that brumal season engrossed us, amongst all which the play-houses afforded us frequently the most rational entertainment, and my fair one being extremely fond of theatrical exhibitions, we seldom missed a night



night for sometime, when any productions that had a tendency to mend the heart, or communicate instruction, were represented.

One of these nights, lord *George* being indisposed, I alone waited upon my charmer to the theatre, to see the *Conscious Lovers*, and in the middle of the second act, three or four young rakes intruded into our box, without even the ceremony of asking leave, and had I been disposed to pass by that affront, the consequent ribbaldry that they had the insolence to utter, made it necessary for me to rebuke them, which I did in a polite, though severe manner. I was answered in very coarse terms by a youth of pretty near my own age, whom his companions, at every sentence, let me know had the title of Lord. I was determined not to suffer this with tameness, nor yet to frighten my charge, who already began to pale her cheek, at the apprehension of the consequences: So opening the door, I called to the box-keeper to take these roisterers out, which he declining, I suppose aw'd by their quality, I fairly turn'd the most refractory of them out by neck and heels, and his companions beginning to be obstrepulous, served them the same sauce, and then securing the door, returned very calmly to my place to compose my fair one, who by this time, with the rest of the house, was much alarmed with the disturbance. Before the play was concluded, these fine gentlemen had got, I observed, into the pit, where they used several menacing actions, which I took no manner of notice of; but when we were returning to the

coach, I perceived we were way-laid, and found myself rudely jostled by two of them, and several others waiting the resolution of their companions to fall upon me. At this I drew my sword, and in that posture made my way with the lady in the other hand to the duke's coach, into which having put her, almost ready to faint, I was attack'd, before I had even time to turn round, by six of these heroes, uttering dreadful imprecations of making me the sacrifice of their resentment; but I set my back against the wall, and defended myself from their random thrusts so well, that they grew very sick, I found, of the attempt, two of them being wounded in a minute. Just at that time I heard a voice amongst the crowd that surrounded us, crying out, Make way, gentlemen—What scandalous odds!—and soon after perceived the marquiss, who drawing, fell upon my assailants, and with his assistance we soon finished the business, and set them to scamper for their lives.

The tumult was by this time so great, that we were glad to get to our coach, where the young marchioness was all wild with grief and apprehension, waiting the event. Our footman had been dispatched home by us soon after we entered the house, and as to the coachman, he was fearful of leaving his horses and his charge, otherwise, being a stout fellow, might have been of some service. She was rejoiced to see me unhurt, and her tender solicitude gave me a transport that far overpaid all my late danger. I embraced the marquiss, and gratefully re-

returned him thanks for his goodness, and my fair one praised his generosity to the skies. He answered—Why, my dear friend—it was lucky I came by, for the unfeeling miscreants about you would have seen you murdered, without attempting your relief—I was coming from the other house, and made my chair stop at the noise—but when I saw who it was, my affection soon brought me through the crowd to your rescue, and thank God it happened so opportunely—Let's always stand by one another, and take my word, *George*, and you, and I, shall be a match for any thirty of these wishy-washy *London* sparks. I could not help smiling at the marquis's speech, but was transported at seeing he still retained those principles he had lately imbibed, and that he was so much my friend.

We all went home together, where we soon made our superiors acquainted with our adventure, and the duke was quite charmed at this action of his son's. Lord *George* protested I should never go without him again; a resolution which, though so kind an one, gave me chagrin, as it deprived me of many moments that else had been consecrated to love, in whose secrets even the dearest persons are disagreeable intruders.

This affair did not, however, end so quietly, for the next morning a servant in livery, having asked for me, delivered me the following billet.



## TO CAPTAIN RAMBLE.

SIR,

*I Am sorry that the folly of my friends should have engaged you in so unequal a combat last night. I assure you I was not present, but desire to see you this day at six, behind Montague house, there to shew you that I am a man of honour, and scorn any base advantages. I shall bring no person with me.*

*Your humble servant,*

---

I immediately told the bearer that I would obey the direction, but some moments afterwards I repented of it, not knowing any law, divine or human, nothing but a wild overbearing custom, that should engage me to risque my own life, or take away another person's, upon such trivial occasions. However, a sense of my reputation kept me steady, and I stole privately out, without acquainting my friend, at the time, and came to the spot, where I saw the young nobleman, whose person was very agreeable, and whose mien had in it somewhat that bespoke his condition. I found it was the same that I had turned out of my box, who advancing towards me, very complaisantly hop'd that I was convinced he was not one of the persons who attacked me. No, my lord, I replied, and I believe you incapable of such an action; nor can I account for a nobleman of  
your

your rank and character's behaving rudely in the company of a lady, whose very look was capable to put ribaldry to silence, and less how you should think of justifying such a behaviour in the manner you are about to do. Look you, my lord, I continued, it is not through fear, or apprehension of your superior skill, that I talk in this manner; but rather than tempt the uncertain issue of a duel, like a man of honour and true nobility confess you were guilty of a fault; let me introduce you to make an honourable atonement to the lady, and permit me to share your friendship. The young gentleman paused sometime upon these words, reason struggling to get the better of that false shame that waits upon the world's opinion. But at length he returned—Captain, you behave much like a gentleman, but I must not accept your terms; nor will I have further parley, for I am sensible your reasons are stronger than mine. So saying, he pulled off his coat, and drew his sword, which very unwillingly forced me to do the same. At the third or fourth pass I found the weakness of my antagonist, and pitying such youthful bravery, tho' false, should be too severely punished, I parried his thrusts, and only kept upon the defensive; but this served merely to irritate him, and crying out—This is boy's play, sure!—he made so fair a longe, that my utmost dexterity scarcely saved me from being run through the body. I perceived now he was too far gone in passion to be dallied with, but yet avoided to give him many mortal thrusts, which his unskilfulness made

made a fair opening for. At length I luckily run him through the wrist of his sword arm, which soon obliged the wounded sinews to slacken their hold, and he let his weapon fall upon the grass. I flung away my sword, and immediately coming up to him, said, Come, Sir, you have satisfied the call of honour, and now let animosity cease—At the same instant I pulled out my handkerchief, and, after some resistance obliged him to let me bind round his wound with it, helped him on with his coat, put on my own, returned both our blades into the scabbards, and told him I was resolved to wait upon him to a surgeon. He looked wistfully at me during all these kind operations, but spoke not one word; which silence I ascribed to the mortification his pride endured, which made me pity him. But it was quite otherwise—it was nothing but good sense and gratitude endeavouring to gain a conquest over folly and passion. In short, before we got to the end of the field, into which many spectators had now been drawn, he turn'd about, and eagerly, notwithstanding his pain, which began to be pretty severe, catching me round the waist, cry'd out, My noble, my worthy antagonist!—What a wretch have I behaved like!—how does your conduct reproach me! I returned his embrace with satisfaction, pleased to the last degree to observe this alteration, and waved any other answer, for now many rude enquiries began to be made on every side, as to who are they? what's the matter? As good fortune would have it, a coach stood at the crossing



sing of Tottenham-court road, which we immediately got into, and I ordered to drive to a noted surgeon's in *Holborn*, who dressed the wound, but pronounced his hand in danger of amputation. We took him into the coach with us to his lordship's father's, where I left them, for his torture was too great to admit of conversation, only at my departure he begged me to come again to see him as soon as possible.

Thus I got rid of this affair, without becoming a *murderer*, and was pleased to the highest degree that it had not that shocking issue, for I really was much taken with his person and behaviour, and imagined his excesses were owing, like the marquiss's former crimes, rather to bad company and too much indulgence, for he was the only son of a noble earl, than from any natural depravity.

## C H A P. XL.

*Acquire another noble friend—Encomiums bestowed on my behaviour—Discourse between me and the young marchioness—Lord George insulted—A fray ensues—I am known to one of our antagonists—Surprize at our meeting—His account of himself—My advice to him—The manner of his receiving it—Lord George invites him home—We present him to the duke, &c.*

**I** Said not one word of this rencounter when I came home to any body but my friend, who chid me, and at the same time applauded my behaviour; for these were matters, young as I was, that did not at all feed my vanity; and the next day, towards evening, took an opportunity to call at my antagonist's, whom, to my agreeable astonishment I found up, easy in comparison to what he was the night before, and, with his arm in a sling, walking about the garden, into which I was shewn. We paid our respects to each other, and I told him I thought he was wrong to expose himself to the cold so soon. Dear Sir, he replied, that bungler that dressed my wound either was an ignoramus, or wanted to make a penny of my cure; for we have since had Mr ———, the king's surgeon, who, so far from thinking it dangerous, makes very slight of it. But I forget, Sir, I have promised my father and mother the happiness of seeing the gentleman to whom they

they owe their son—You see, Sir, I am not ashamed of my defeat, or the change you have wrought in my mind—I rather glory in it. He then led me through several noble apartments into an inner room, where sat the earl and countess, and a daughter, fair as *Hæbe*, to whom I paid my compliments, they rising up at my entrance; when my conductor said, Sir, this is captain *Ramble*, the duke of ———'s relation, of whom I told you yesterday. At these words they both, in the most polite terms, expressed their acknowledgments to me, and all three viewed me from head to heel with a very visible pleasure in their countenances; and after we were seated, the old nobleman addressed me in the following terms. I think myself happy, sir, in enjoying the honour of this visit— You have obliged me beyond measure in your noble behaviour to my son; but from so amiable a form, and such a delicacy of mind, nothing else could be expected. Let me make one request to you, sir, that I hope you will not deny me, I honour your uncle, (this was the character the duke was fond of ascribing to himself) and beseech you would frequently let us have the pleasure of your company — I and mine are at your service, and will ever be so, and let me entreat you to receive that youth into the number of your friends, and finish the conquest you have made over him, by making him a thorough convert to your manners and example! Nothing can equal the heroism and rectitude of your behaviour! My lord, I replied, if my behaviour merits these encomiums,



I must ascribe it to the influence of the worthy nobleman you mention ; in his family I have learned all that renders me agreeable or praiseworthy in your eyes, and your approbation of my manners and sentiments fully rewards me for the late effects you attribute to them. I embrace the honour of your acquaintance and patronage, and that of your illustrious family, bowing to the ladies, and with great delight the friendship of your noble son ; whom I could not help admiring and loving at the very minute my unfortunate hand wounded him. Upon this my new friend came forward and embrac'd me with an affectionate air, and we spent several hours afterwards, mutually pleased with each other ; and it being late when I came away, for they insisted upon my staying supper, they order'd me to be convey'd home in their own chariot.

Our family were all together when I came in, and received me with new and extraordinary tokens of friendship ; for my story had spread through the town, and no one was a stranger to what had passed between the viscount and me. The duke and the marquiss were never tir'd of applauding me, and the former expressed his sense of the honour the earl had done me, as one conferred upon himself, giving that worthy nobleman an excellent character, and recommending the friendship of his son to us all. The ladies caressed me with tenderness, *Jenkins* survey'd me with admiration, and lord *George*, when we retired, told me pleasantly he was even envious of this shining action :  
But,

But, my lord, I returned, perhaps this affair may interest you more than you are aware of; I have seen a young lady, whose every look tells me she has a soul formed to entertain so noble a guest as yourself—Pray, my lord, accompany me to-morrow in a visit to this family. So, so, my friend, he merrily replied, because you are caught in the toils of love yourself, you are willing also to make a captive of me; but to shew you that I defy your silly God, I'll with pleasure accompany you to-morrow. Take care, my lord, I reply'd, you have somewhat more forcible to encounter with than swords and spears.

The minute I saw the young lady, I conceived this design of making a conquest of my friend, for, except the young marchioness, (and lover's exceptions are extreme partial) methought I never beheld so perfect a form, or eyes so replete with sentiment and fire, as this lady *Harriot's*. The two families hitherto had known one another only by report, so that lord *George* and she were perfect strangers to each other.

After dinner the next day, my friend and I dressed ourselves with unusual sumptuousness, and in the duke's chariot drove away to the earl's house, who, with my new friend, express'd a pleasing surprize at the suddenness of my second visit; but I soon unravelled the mystery, by introducing lord *George* with the following apology, which was as unexpectedly delightful, I found, to him as to them: My lord, I thought myself under an obligation to repay your good opinion of me, by introducing  
to

to your knowledge lord *George* ———, the original from whence I have copy'd every perfection you have praised in me, and to recommend him to a place in your esteem, and the friendship of your amiable son—and may I thus be an instrument in producing an interview between two of the most noble and illustrious families in the kingdom! The earl, the countess, their son, and daughter, who had just entered the room, seemed transported at what I said, and lord *George*, in that amiable engaging way so natural to him, returned their compliments, so as immediately to prejudice them in his favour. With rapture inexpressible I perceived the eyes of my friend and the young lady met each other with a silent approbation, and after enjoying several hours the company of this amiable family we took our leave, with repeated promises exacted from us, of frequently visiting them.

My friend for some minutes after we came away was silent, but at length broke out into the following exclamations: Was ever such bewitching beauty! What a shape! What a face! What an air! Why, my friend, you have, perhaps, made me unhappy for ever! How can I ever deserve such a treasure!—The mingled solemnity and rapture, with which this was spoke, quite discomposed my seriousness, and I replied, laughing—Well, my lord—what's all this to you—you who defy love, and all his influence. Ah! my *Ramble*, he replied, I fear all my vaunts of liberty are at an end—I am indeed become quite another creature. In short,



I found he had suck'd in the poison, and rejoiced at the success of my visit, beginning already to love him more for being in the same class with myself.

At supper he was so full of the praises of the young beauty, that the marchioness said, with a smile, Ah! my lord, have a care—your encomiums carry a remarkable deal of warmth in them! At this he blush'd, and waved the discourse.

The next day the earl, the countess, and her daughter paid the duke and dutchess a visit, and the two families soon became inseparable. The young nobleman was ever at our house, or we at theirs, and the young ladies conceiv'd the warmest affection for each other. Many months, however, pass'd before my timid friend ventured to declare his passion to the lovely *Harriot*, the cause of his pain; but then his merit met with a return that made him one of the happiest of mortals. In one of these visits, my fair one and I being left some minutes by ourselves, she severely check'd that readiness with which I had engaged in the late duel, and told me though I made every body else happy, yet I had made her extremely miserable; for how can I have any peace of mind, whilst I see you so readily enter into dangers that threaten your life; and what may I not expect when the ocean deprives me, with its awful distance, of the immediate influence you tell me I have over you. Alas! my presaging fears make me perpetually uneasy. Oh! my angel, my lovely fair, I reply'd, why will you thus

thus accuse me, if the punctilio's of honour called me to this private encounter, yet I managed it so as to give you no cause of complaint. No, thou idol of my soul, I continued, private broils are my aversion, and I hate the custom that I have now been oblig'd to comply with; but when this drear absence arrives, when distant from all I hold dear, still the idea of thy charming form will withhold the hand of rashness, and thy dear commands will whisper in my ears, and force me to obedience! Unless my king, my country, or my friend arms my hand in their defence, I will never tempt the least danger! My *Sukey* seemed satisfied with these assurances, which I gave her with an heart swelling with the tenderest gratitude for her kind and fond expressions.

Nothing could render our situation more happy than it was at present, and lord *George* and myself, equally favoured by love, passed our moments, perpetually blessed in the presence of our fair ones, being by a particular exemption excus'd the drudgery of recruiting. The marquiss still continued to act with great generosity and friendship, and was as fond of our new friend the viscount as we were, and indeed we discovered daily new traces of good qualities in this noble youth. Thus the winter passed away, and gave place to the blooming graces of spring, which carried us to a seat some miles distant from *London*, which the duke had bought, and which was divided from the earl's only by the lands that lay between, to the extent of about half a mile, which greatly served

to

to cement our new friendships, and to facilitate the pleasing business of love. From this rural recess we very seldom visited *London*, unless to accommodate, or attend his grace, whose post call'd him every day to court, and who was fond of frequently having us to town with him. One evening pretty late, as my friend and I were returning to our town house, from a visit to a worthy merchant in the city, on foot, and were walking arm in arm along *Cheapside*, a set of young fellows, to the number of six, who appeared in the habit of gentlemen, very rudely jostled by us, and not content with such usage, which we received very passively, return'd again, and struck lord *George* behind, on the head, with a naked sword, at the same time halloing out, that 'twas only to dub him a knight in *fun*. We were not unacquainted with the manners of the rakes of the town; but were unwilling, however, to be struck, tho' the blow was not a very severe one, and turning about to see who it was, the swords of three of them were out in an instant, and pointed at our bosoms, with many imprecations that we were dead men. A crowd began to gather, and I, putting by two of their swords, fairly kick'd up one of the heroes heels, and knocked another down with a blow of my fist; so much difference was there between the strength of a hardy *Northumbrian*, and the *London* sparks; by this time my friend had three others upon him, who hardly beset him, tho' no swordsmen; because he kept only on the defensive, not caring to do them any mischief,



seeing they were in liquor; the sixth man, whom it remain'd with me to deal with, was advancing sword in hand, but, all on a sudden having a glimpse of me, by the light of the watchmen's lanthorns, who now surrounded us, and endeavoured to part the fray,—cry'd out—damn it, what am I doing! 'Tis *Ramble!* and dropping the point of his sword, stood in a posture, that express'd the utmost astonishment. Strange as such an appearance seem'd to me, I was not long before I knew the face and voice, of my identical old comrade, *Harry Chase*, who was plung'd into so much confusion, that he could not utter a word. Is it possible, I cry'd!—Is it possible!—that you should be in such company!—as to make me sorry to see you? Lord *George* now join'd me, having had his assailants secur'd by the watch, and a tavern being open hard by, we all together, and the midnight guard, with their five prisoners, went into a room, till Mr Constable, with great solemnity, came to judge in the difference between us. I enquir'd of my friend, if he was hurt, he said no, to my great joy, and as to my self I had suffer'd no damage. I call'd him aside, and inform'd him that one of the band, was the son of our worthy friend 'squire *Chase*, of his having discover'd me, and we agreed not to prosecute them on his account. *Harry*, who was very gayly dress'd, with all his assurance could not hold up his head, and the rest seem'd to be also very much confounded; but to relieve them a little, lord *George* told the constable his quality, and making him a handsome present, and giving

giving somewhat to the watchmen to drink, they left their prisoners in our custody. Upon this, willing to raise *Harry's* spirits, I advanc'd towards him, and flinging my arms about him, told him this behaviour of his and his comrades, should not hinder me from welcoming him to town, and telling him I was rejoic'd to see him. This action, and these words, brought him in some measure to himself, and he returned my embrace with great affection, saying he was vastly sorry for what had happened, and heartily asked us pardon; and, turning to his comrades, he said, see gentlemen the issue of such frolicks!—I was going to murder one of my best friends; but from hence forwards I'll keep clear of such noise and riot, which I am infinitely ashamed of. Seeing him in this towardly disposition, I presented him to lord *George*, acquainting the one with his quality, and the other that he was his countryman, and the son of our old friend 'squire *Chase* of the *Holm*, with great ceremony. And now the morning beginning to dawn, we took leave of him and his company, after we had invited him to breakfast with us the next morning, and retired home, full of conjecture upon the meaning of *Harry's* elopement from the university, where I imagined his father still thought him pursuing his studies, and lord *George* express'd a great liking of his person, and the openness and frankness of his deportment.

The next morning *Harry* very punctually kept his appointment, and came genteelly dressed to the duke's, and was really grown a

very handsome personable young fellow. After breakfast, I call'd Mr *Jenkins* to see him, who could hardly believe his eyes, and we four sitting down, I took the liberty to enquire what was his business in *London*, and drew from him the following frank confession. My father, you know, sir, destined me to the study of physick, which, together, with other sciences, I pursued, with some application; for the first three years of my stay at the university; but afterwards taking a dislike to it, I muddled my brains, in hearing lectures in the civil law, the jargon of which pleased me for some time, and I was so much approv'd, that, at our next commencement, I took the degree of bachelor of laws; but my disposition, which you know is somewhat volatile, soon shifted me to the softer pursuits of poetry and musick, and now nothing fill'd my brains, but dreams of *Pindus*, and chorusses of the *Aonian* maids. Unhappily this turn of my temper was attended with an amorous engagement or two, by my attachment to which, I transgress'd the rules of the college, was check'd and punished for it, which enrag'd the little wit I was master of, with resentment against our principal; on whom having written some sarcastical lines, I was finally, and formally expell'd the university, about five months since. I had money enough, and immediately repair'd to *London*, where I fell into the company of some gentry as wild as myself, with whom I have assiduously followed the pleasures, as they are called, of this town, ever since, till the happy, unfortunate moment of our meeting



ing; the manner of which I shall ever regret. Now, sir, for the light side of my picture,— I can't charge myself with any base action hitherto, and have, for sometime, been so sick of my company, that I was determined to shake it off, and accordingly have wrote to my father, acknowledging my offences, and praying him to use his interest, to procure me a commission in some of the new regiments; a military life being what at present I choose, preferable to any other, and I expect him soon to town on the occasion. How I shall meet his face after these extravagancies, I know not, unless you and my lord will become my intercessors, with him, for pardon. I am ashamed of having acted so silly, but hope my future conduct will make him amends, and prove me worthy of a return of your friendship, which will make me the happiest man living. This account was given with so agreeable a vein of humour, that it made us all smile, and indeed, his openness, and sincerity, work'd so upon my friend, that he took him by the hand and promised him a place in his esteem; an honour he received with a proper, and grateful return, and that young nobleman further assured him, that he hoped, he should be able to assist his father, in providing for him in the army. I then address'd myself to him in the following words. My dear bold comrade, I can't express the pleasure I take in seeing you, and in hearing your resolutions of future behaviour! I have a natural affection for you, from our being brought up together, almost from our infancy, and still, if possible, a

Greater, from the former connections between our worthy parents, and the great merit of your father and mother; and to strengthen your good purposes, beg you would let us have as much of your company as possible; when once a man has reflected seriously upon his errors, a relapse is mean and dangerous, productive of evils that no after reformation is capable of atoning for, and sinks him for ever in the opinion of his friends. I know your good sense, and amiable disposition, so well, that you will not hesitate to conform your self to the sober maxims of such a friendship as exists between my lord and me. He thank'd me for my advice, and kind offer, and behaved so discreetly upon it, that all our prejudices were soon effaced, and we presented him to his grace, and the ladies, who knew his father, and esteemed him, and invited him to their country retreat, till he came to town. *Harry* had not heard before of the death of *Mr Goodman*, at which he shew'd a very decent concern, and when he was informed of our being in the army, and the likelihood, if he procured a commission, of his going on the same expedition, his joy was without bounds, and he was the more confirmed in his military scheme. We soon afterwards introduced him to the earl's family, where he was also receiv'd with a distinction, that testified the regard they had for his introducers.

## C H A P. XLI.

*Squire Chase arrives in London—His visit to the duke, and joyful surprize—Brings letters from Ware-hall—I do him a considerable service—His son obtains a commission in our regiment—His gratitude—The marquiss sets out for the university—His attendants—Le Fevre dismissed, and provided for.*

**I**N about ten days after our encountering my old friend *Harry*, we were informed, one afternoon, that a gentleman from the country, begged to be introduced to his grace. We immediately suspected it was Mr *Chase*, and to give him a more agreeable surprize, his son, who was present, stepp'd into an adjoining room, and as he sometime before had left his former lodging, without leaving a direction where he was to be found, we did not doubt but his poor father was in a prodigious concern about him. Lord *George*, and myself, flew into the hall, and met him with repeated embraces, welcoming him to town, wondering to see him, and asking him what fortunate wind, for us, had drove him hither? He shewed a vast pleasure at the sight of us; but wore a concern in his face, that plainly discovered the uneasiness of his mind. We did not, however, allow him to explain himself, but introduced him to his grace, who received him with his usual goodness, and when he was seated, asked him the occasion of



his journey. Oh! my lord duke, he reply'd,—I have an ungracious boy, who has left the university without my knowledge, and has sent me word he is in *London*; in no very good company I fear,—he inform'd me he had an inclination for the army, and I, unwilling he should be quite lost, am come this tedious journey, to use my little interest to provide for him, according to his rambling inclination; but now I am arrived, cannot get the least tale or tidings of him; and fear he is absolutely ruin'd. At this conclusion, the starting tear trickled down his cheek; but resuming himself, he begged pardon for troubling us with his grief, and asked, with great respect, after the health of the ladies, who were at our country house. We were all much affected with his sorrow, and began to repent our stratagem, and the duke kindly taking him by the hand, said, come Mr *Chase* be compos'd, these lads love to play pranks with us old men; but to release you from your apprehensions, I can inform you that your son, bating his former youthful foibles, is such as you would wish him, and in company that he need not be ashamed of, and beckoning to us, we flung open the door, and *Harry* in an instant threw himself on his knees before him. What language can paint the emotions of a tender father, on such an unexpected interview! his joy was without bounds, and the filial caresses bestowed upon him, extremely delightful. Ah! my son, he said,—ah! Mr *Ramble*, you have surprized me indeed, into too great, too oppressive a weight of happiness,—to find thee thus,—in such illustrious company,—

company, — makes amends for all the errors, and slips of thy youth; — I'll do every thing for thee that thou canst desire, or that my fortune will afford. And then turning to his grace, expressed his acknowledgments, for the honour conferr'd upon his son, of permitting him under his roof. His son then inform'd him of our rescuing him from his follies, and the kindness we had shewed to him ever since; — he thanked us for it in the most respectful terms, and added, I see the hand of providence is in it, — you are ordain'd to follow the fortunes of Captain *Ramble*, with whom you had the honour to be bred! We then fell into a discourse of all our friends in the country, and he delivered to the duke a packet, which he had received from Mr *Roundage*, and whilst he was perusing the letters, Mr *Chase* inform'd us, that his lady and family, Mr *Sly* and his family, and all our friends were in health. The duke soon after join'd us, and let us know that Mr *Roundage* was well, and all his family, and neighbours, but that old *Gibbons* and his wife, had both paid their last debt to nature. The marquiss now came in, and seemed highly pleased to see Mr *Chase*, and *Jenkins* also was called up to pay his respects to him, between whom and the Esquire, passed an exchange of civilities, equal to the respect they bore each other. Old *Roundage*, refused the duke, in order to console himself for our absence, has taken his niece home to *Ware-hall*, so that you see, gentlemen, my old seat is not destitute of beauty; he desires to be remembered to you

and

K 5

all,

all, with great affection, and wishes the honour of a line from you, before you depart the kingdom. We bow'd and promised to write to him, and the duke propos'd to carry Mr *Chase* down with him that very day, to see the ladies, in which we all accorded to accompany him. They were quite pleas'd to see their country neighbour, and vy'd with each other in his entertainment, particularly my *Sukej*, who distinguished every one with whom I had had any former connection. The next morning I introduced him to the earl's family, and knowing the duke had a great many petitioners, and willing to surprize my friend *Chase* with an unexpected favour; in the evening, when the young viscount, the marquiss, lord *George*, and myself, were together, I told the former the occasion of the old gentleman's journey, and besought him to interest his father, in the procurement of a lieutenancy for *Harry*. Well Captain, he replyed, this is obliging me highly, —sure I'll use all my endeavours to serve a man, to whom I owe my life,—you do me a great favour, and I'll immediately get him to write in his behalf, to the secretary at war, who I know has too great a regard for my father, to refuse him such a favour. So saying, he left us, to execute this commission, and the marquiss, and my friend, were quite pleas'd, with what I had done, agreeing with me, to surprize all the family with the grant, when it arriv'd. However, upon second thoughts, we thought proper to acquaint his grace, who was not at all displeas'd with it, saying, it was kind to save him



him the trouble of sollicitation for this favour, when he had so many clients to oblige, who had no other friend.

In two days time, the viscount informed me that his father had succeeded, and soon after a message came from him, to desire my company, and lord *George's*, to dinner. After the cloth was remov'd, he address'd himself to me in the following terms. Well, sir, I have got a commission for your friend, and beg you would look upon it as a token of gratitude, from a father you have made happy. Here it is,—present it to him in what manner you think proper. We gratefully thank'd him for his goodness, and, I reply'd, my lord, I shall never be able to repay, what I owe to you, and my lord your son, but will endeavour every moment of my future life, to deserve your invaluable favours, and I hope my friend will prove worthy of the honour, you have conferr'd upon him: You know, my lord, his grace expects the honour of your company to supper to night, and as I intend to surprize Mr *Chase* and his son, into their good fortune, I will deposit the commission in these beautiful hands, giving it to lady *Harriet*, till I give her the signal to deliver it. He shall have the additional satisfaction of receiving this honour, from the most beautiful lady in the kingdom. This was assented to, which I did to please lord *George*, who when we came away acknowledged the favour, and said I was grown the politest man in the kingdom. After supper was over, the dutchess, who was let into the

secret, asked Mr *Chase* if he had made any progress, in providing for his son. He answered, that having been loth to trouble his grace, he had been with the members for the county ; but could not tell, yet, if he should succeed that way, or be forced to purchase a commission for him. Oh! she replied, that must not be, perhaps some kind *Angel*, may save you that expence. I was always of opinion, that these heavenly *intelligences*, often interfere in the behalf of virtue and goodness,—come have a good heart. Madam, he replied, your words are very encouraging, but I fear no such good fortune will await me,—and my friends are very few. Perhaps you may have more friends than you are aware off,—lady *Harriot*, here can tell fortunes,—what do you say miss, will you tell Mr *Chase* if he shall succeed? Yes, madam, that lady replied,—let me see your hand Mr *Chase*,—which he with great humour presented to her on his knees:—she surveyed it with much attention, and in so droll a manner, as made us all laugh, and at last cryed out,—why here are some favourable lines,—but I must examine your son's hand too,—I have great skill in *palmistry*. *Harry* to carry on the joke, as he thought it, followed his father's example, and opening his hand,—she continued,—why now I see you'll be a happy man, and though I should have the perquisite myself,—yet, as I am not mercenary, I'll cross your hand, with something, for the trouble you have taken; upon which, she slipped the commission out of her pocket, and clapped it into his hand, which the earl

earl, laughing heartily, snatched away, and said, —why sure this daughter of mine can conjure, —what's here! *To our trusty and well beloved Henry Chace, Gent!*—with *G. R.* on the top!—well, well, if this be the case, your labour's at an end. The father and son, looked at each other with a vast deal of astonishment, 'till the earl gave the former the commission, saying, he'd warrant it a good one, though it came by such unintelligible conveyance. He looked it over and over, and then broke out into so many acknowledgments, in which he was joined by his son, to the young lady, the duke, the earl, and all the company, that his grace was willing to put a period to 'em, by saying, I suppose young Mr *Chace* will not like this commission the worse, because he is appointed I see, to the same regiment, with lord *George* and *Ramble*, to the latter of whom, and his interest in this noble lord, I believe he's obliged for it. They then began afresh, to return 'thanks in the most transported manner; and, after we separated, my old friend and his son, following me and lord *George*, in a grateful speech, dwelt upon our goodness; one saying I was the true copy of my excellent father, and the other protesting he would obey my commands, and those of my friend, in whatever part of the world we were ordered to, as obsequiously as if he was our slave. Words can't describe the joy I felt at thus having obliged and pleased them, and lord *George* also contemplated with satisfaction, that we should have another companion with us, whom we so much esteemed, in our future travels,



travels. The 'squire thus having ended successfully his business in *London*, soon departed, loaded with presents for his lady and Mrs *Sly*, Mr *Poundage*, and Miss *Hesther*, and with letters to the old steward from us all, after our taking leave of him, and wishing him health and happiness. *Harry* could not accompany him to see his mother, for we now expected every moment to be ordered to our posts, as the forces were drawing together, and marching to encamp in the isle of *Wight*.

The marquis also was now constrained to bid us adieu, and set out for the university of *Cambridge*, where tutors were provided for him; for *le Fevre* being presented to a living of great value, was dismiss'd at his own request, and thus retired to plague the country people with his casuistical divinity, nobody in the family lamenting his loss. He was furnished with all things necessary for his rank, in profusion, and attended by three livery servants, took leave of us with mutual embraces, and tears standing in his eyes; laying an injunction upon his brother and me, to write to him by every opportunity of conveyance: And, before his departure, would force me to accept a very rich fowling piece, mounted with gold, and a pair of superb pistols, as a token of his remembrance. We were greatly affected, also, with this separation, for he had long endeared himself to us, by his late manners and behaviour.

## CHAP. XLII.

*We are presented to the Commander in chief—Ordered to join the regiment—My interview, and tender parting with the young marchioness—That of lord George, and lady Harriet—We take leave of all our friends—Generosity of the duke and dutchess—Arrive at the camp—Introduced to the colonel—And the rest of the corps.*

THE duke thought proper that we should pay a visit to my lord Cathcart, appointed commander in chief of the forces destined to the *West-Indies*, before we departed to our duty, and accordingly carried us to wait upon that nobleman, who receiv'd us in a manner that charmed us, and promised his grace that he would not forget us upon any promotion that occurred, and took the trouble to give us some excellent advice, as to our behaviour and duty, our voyage, and the method of living in the climate we were bound to, and we parted from him, full of joy at being designed to serve under an officer of such experience, honour, and humanity.

And now the gloomy period arrived, when we were to be separated from all our dear friends, and to enter a new scene of life; to tempt all the dangers of stormy seas, inclement skies, and raging war. Nor could we contemplate the awful distance, that was soon to divide us from our native country, from our loves,—without  
a de-

a degree of seriousness, that even bordered upon melancholy. Our comrade *Harry*, who had an amazing stock of vivacity, contributed greatly to keep up our spirits, and often banter'd us in his droll way, for our disposition; but, alas! he had no favourite she to leave, no jealous fear to perplex his brain, none of that train of painful regrets that tortured our bosoms, upon this trying occasion. We received our orders to join the regiment, and now the dreaded moment came, when I was to part with all my soul held dear; and, to take a private farewell, suited to the dignity of the occasion, I sought her in her apartment, and found the lovely mourner, drowned in sorrow, and in an attitude that rived my heart in twain. I approached her with trembling steps, and, as soon as I had taken her fair hand in mine, and cry'd oh! this is dreadful! a torrent of tears choaked my voice, and the unfinished accents dyed upon my tongue. Thus we stood gazing at each other, some moments, with anguish of mind inexpressible. I threw myself at her feet, embraced her knees, and in this silent manner testify'd the pain I suffered, —but still my voice faltered, and I could not utter the dreadful sounds—we must part! My *Sukey*, quite overcome with this scene, sunk down on a chair, that happily stood by her, and exclaiming—this is worse than death! threw her handkerchief over her face, and gave way to a fresh deluge of tears, that ran trickling down from her eyes. At length, somewhat resuming the man, I tenderly took her in my arms, and cry'd oh! delight of my eyes—cease, if possible,



possible, these tears, which incapacitate me from the least reflection! we part—'tis true—but part to meet again—never more to be absent from each other! ten thousand rising tendernesses, melt my soul!—ah! why was I formed with so much softness!—or why am I not in a condition to perpetually indulge it? But hear me, thou dear arbiter of my fate! hear me, whilst I swear, that truth, constancy, and a perpetual regard to our chaste affection, shall dwell with me every moment of my absence! not a wandering look, or glance, shall ever decoy my eyes, my thoughts, full of thy adorable image, of thy transporting form! and oh! may those powers, that look down complacently on innocence and virtue, preserve us for each other, and recompence all our sufferings! Thou dearest youth—she had now acquired presence of mind enough to reply—thou object of my virgin vows!—my fears—my cares!—can I bear this absence and live?—Can I, that have dwelt in the sight of that engaging form,—of those matchless perfections,—that have every minute, proudly contemplated thy virtues!—can I bear the thought of being deprived of all this—perhaps for ever, and not expire? No, reason—hope, all are insufficient to support me; but ah! it must be; our cruel fortunes—that have taken our parents from us,—that have pursued us from our births,—have not ceased their malevolence! Still I must resume myself,—and oh! must appear in publick with a face of joy, whilst *discontent sits heavy at my heart!* Yet if any thing can preserve my senses—

senses—it is the kind—the tender assurances, you give me of your truth and constancy—your pleasing prophecies of future happiness,—ah! may they not be illusive dreams—formed to flatter our too ardent expectations! By that Almighty power, that presides over all human events, and here she flung herself upon her knees beside me, whilst I joined in the same attitude, my mind shall remain firmly yours—my soul shall never know a semblance of inconstancy—and you, and only you—shall ever fill this breast—shall ever share this heart—which you have secured by so many different services—by so much real, and genuine merit! Here she ceased—and left me transported with the harmonious accents of her charming voice. Again, and again, we repeated our mutual vows, and at length brought ourselves to a calm composure, and reason's forceful ray, assisted by hope's all cheering influence, spoke peace to our labouring bosoms. Whilst yet I held the dear hand in mine, the marchioness stole unperceived into the room, and looking at us with the utmost tenderness, sat down by us. I was much confused, as well as her daughter, and the marks of our tears were visible in our eyes. I attempted to rise,—but the excellent lady said, don't be disturbed, my children,—I know full well the reason of your tears,—and I must join 'em with mine,—here she wept—I am touched, my dear, to the heart, with this separation; though so long expected, I am not prepared to lose thee—thou excellent youth! No my better angel—thou who hast been more  
than

than a son to me—how can I bear this absence! indeed it makes me very unhappy!—that dear creature too — alas! it touches her — I don't wonder at it—you love each other—I have long perceived it with pleasure—and give you leave to indulge it—you are both equally dear to me! Here she alternately folding us in her arms, embraced us with a pressure of the utmost fondness. But why do I repine—God's will be done—you have restored us to our family—providence perhaps may make you the instrument, also, to restore me a husband, and my daughter a father, whom we lament—who perhaps, is now a wretched wanderer in some distant clime. May heaven preserve and protect thee, and return thee safe, with thy noble friend, to our longing wishes. I said all that my grateful heart could dictate, in return to so much angelic goodness—I threw myself before her—called her my dearest—much loved mother, and vowed her life and happiness, was more dear to me, than my own. And thus we parted! O ever to be remembered—woeful—happy day!

Soon afterwards I was joined by my friend, who had just come from the same tender interview, with his charming *Harriet*, and we mingled our tears, and complaints together, and were some hours before we were fit to see the rest of our friends. *Harry*, mean time, had attended the packing up our equipage, and a number of magnificent necessaries, with which the generosity of their graces, had furnished us all. Those dear parents, friends, and patrons,



patrons, parted with us after a thousand blessings, and prayers for our welfare; the dutchess wept, nor could her noble consort restrain a parting tear. The earl, the countess, her daughter, son, and the marchioness, my fair one, and Mrs *Gentle*, joined us; nothing could equal the tenderness expressed by them all, at our separation, they folded us in their arms, over and over again. The fair ones tears ran incessantly; not noticed now, for all present wept. Poor *Jenkins* strained us in his arms, without the power of speech, and all the servants stood mute, with concern around them. Our horses were brought, we mounted—and as long as our eyes could distinguish, still kept them fixed upon the dear persons, till the lengthened distance barred our sight. 'Twas an hour before we could speak to each other, for even the vivacious *Harry Chase* was touched, and mute; and when we did, the discourse run on what had just passed, and we afresh lamented the cruel commands of honour, that thus forced us from these dearly beloved relatives. We were attended by my man *Jack*, that faithful fellow resolving to share my fortune, and lord *George's* favourite servant, with another, that he had given to wait upon Mr *Chase*, and in three days arrived at *Portsmouth*, and passed over to the isle of *Wight*, where now the forces were all encamped, and preparing for their embarkation. As soon as we dismounted, and had shifted our clothes, for our baggage, which went by sea, was arrived before us, we waited upon our colonel, who received us in a very polite manner, and that very evening,

evening, invited the rest of the officers of the regiment, to an entertainment, and presented us to them, by whom we were received with the behaviour of gentlemen, and the frankness of soldiers.

### CHAP. XLIII.

*We are highly careffed—Receive letters from London—Return answers—Embark for the West Indies—After many delays, sail on our voyage—A word or two to the reader—Arrive at Barbadoes—The general dies—Character of his successor—Arrive at Jamaica.*

**W**E recommended ourselves, so much, to our brother officers, by our conduct, and politeness of behaviour, that we were soon very much careffed on all hands. The old soldiers, who observ'd us assiduous in our duty, mounting guard, and taking every thing according to our tours, and our expertness in the matter, pronounced, that we should make as good officers as any in the army; and my friend and I, bestowed so many lessons upon *Harry*, that he soon became as expert in the discipline, as we were. As to the young officers, our gay and magnificent appearance, the quality of my friend, and the great command of money we displayed, together with our courteous behaviour, attracted all their praise. Tho' I was only eldest lieutenant, of the colonel's company, or in other words, captain lieutenant, yet I had as unlimited a command over my men, as lord *George* over his,

the

## 214 THE ADVENTURES OF

the colonel seldom troubling himself with any other, than regimental affairs; leaving the company to my sole management; and, in a little time, these two companies, were not only distinguished, more than the rest of the regiment, but more than all those in the camp; we not only disciplined, but polished the roughness, and brutality of our men, and, by our example, checked that licentious behaviour, which they had brought from the streets of *London*, of which they had mostly been the *canaille*. The friendship of our colonel for us, soon got a removal for *Harry*, who was ordered to do duty, as first lieutenant of lord *George's* company, to his great joy, not well relishing his former captain, who was a positive, touchy, old soldier, of great sufficiency, and little knowledge. The harmony observed between us, had such an effect upon the other officers, of our two companies, who were all very pretty gentlemen, and much of our own ages, that we lived a life envied by all around us; disorder and confusion, riot and uproar, was banished from our tents, and friendly calmness, and unanimity, made every incident agreeable. Thus we continued for near two months, in our camp, till the fleet, under Sir *Chaloner Ogle*, had assembled, and during this time, frequently received letters from all our friends, particularly our adored fair ones, fraught with such soft, such delicate sentiments, as still made our separation more unhappy. We were perpetually employed, in returning answers to these welcome billets, filled with all the tender expressions, that our captivated hearts



hearts could dictate. The viscount expressed how lonesome he was without our society, and the marquiss's letters, breathed the highest friendship and esteem. *Jenkins* was not behind hand, but wrote us several letters, in which the honest affection of his heart was displayed. In due returns to all these favours, we found a most agreeable employment, and as *Harry* was remembered in them all, we made him also join us in the task. He received several letters, too, from his father, and mother, to which he replied with filial duty, reverence, and respect:

And now the fleet being ready, we embarked, in good health, and spirits, and as it fortunately happened, both our companies, were ordered on board the same ship, a favour we in great measure, owed to our colonel, who contrived all the ways in his power to oblige us. After he had made his choice of accommodations, we each of us pitched upon our several cabins, but as to the article of dieting, he was so kind as to say, we would join stocks, and make but one table, each contributing, a proportion of provisions, according to his rank; this was very readily agreed to; but lord *George* and myself, obliged our brother officers, with excusing them from any part of the expence, with which instance of our generosity, they were not a little pleased. Various, and perplexing, were the many attempts we made to sail, and our frequent returns into port; but at length, we were blessed with a fair wind, and bid a long adieu, to the chalky cliffs of *England*, carrying  
in

## 216 THE ADVENTURES OF

in our bosoms, a fund of love, tenderness, esteem, and veneration, for our dear friends and native country. Lord *George* and *Harry*, were excessively sea sick, for some days; but as to my part, I had never one qualm, from the beginning to the end of our voyage, in which our vessel met with no accident, nor did we lose one man, and what was still more to be wondered at, there was not the least difference, or disturbance, amongst us, during the whole passage. Every thing was conducted with ease, harmony, politeness, and unanimity.

I must here advertise my kind reader, that he need be under no pain, or apprehension, of my making a long digression from my story, to relate the incidents of our voyage, or our consequent military operations; I never intended to give him a sea journal, or to enter into the merits, or miscarriages, of our expedition; much has been written, *pro* and *con*, upon the subject, and as much, might as well have been spared, for the knowledge it has imparted to the world. I shall only touch upon such publick actions, wherein I myself had a share; my private story is what I intended the world should be acquainted with; nor shall I digress therefrom, to become the conveyance, either of party, encomium, or malice.

To return then, we reached *Barbadoes*, and were detained there some time, by the much lamented death of lord *Cathcart*, our noble commander in chief. If the testimony of ten thousand weeping eyes, could speak his merit, they did so; and we who were more immediately

diately under his care, lost by this stroke, a general, a father, and a friend, and the expedition its principal spring, and support. *Wentworth* succeeded him, who, if not equal in military experience, yet, possessed all his softer qualities, and, perhaps, was as generous, humane, and kind an officer, as ever bore a truncheon. We were several times on shore, during our stay, at these islands, where we were entertained, with magnificence, by the settlers; a vain, shewy, but good natured set of people.

The remainder of our voyage to *Jamaica*, was principally distinguished by the diseases, that infected the fleet, and army, by which numbers met their fate, and were cast into the bowels of the ocean. Our arrival at the wished for island, put some short stop to the mortality, by the fresh water, and provisions it afforded us; but it soon returned with devouring force, and swept away our men like the plague, carrying them off by hundreds at a time: Nor were the officers exempted from the fate of their men, urging it by their intemperance, as if the diseases we were liable to, had not been sufficient to wing their passage to the other world. In short, such vice and wickedness, soon spread itself amongst us, as was enough to provoke divine vengeance, to our destruction.



## C H A P. XLIV.

*Lord George and self seized with the fever—  
Lieutenant Chase's affection and assiduity—  
My servant's fidelity—Our other servants die  
—We recover—Sail for Carthage—Attack  
of Fort Lazarus—Lord George wounded—  
Am wounded myself—Brought off by lieu-  
tenant Chase—Return to Jamaica—We are  
all three promoted.*

**W**E were so happy, by mixing as little as possible, in these debauches, and excesses, to preserve our healths for a considerable time after our arrival ; but it was our ill luck to be off our guard one evening, and, after drinking pretty freely at an entertainment made by one of the admirals, to which we were invited, we took so few of our usual precautions, as to barring out the evening dew, that we caught violent colds, and my friend and self, were both attacked with a raging fever, that put our lives in imminent danger. *Harry* escaped, and happy it was for us that he did, for to his extraordinary affection, and assiduity, and the faithful attendance of my man, we more than any thing, owed the preservation of our lives. The former was inconsolable at our condition, and with the latter, never stirred from us during our whole illness, performing all the offices of nurses, and administering the medicines that were prescribed us. Our general officers, and all our brethren of the army, were

were continually visiting us, and we had so gained the good will of every one, that the apprehended loss of us, was viewed in the light of a common misfortune. Thank God, the endeavours of our physicians, had the desired effect, and we recovered, though so much weakened, as not to be able to return to our duty for some weeks. Lord *George's*, and *Harry's* servants, who were attacked with the calenture, at the same time, baffled all the means, medicine could furnish, and dyed regretted by us all, as their useful qualities deserved. The tenderness shewed by lieutenant *Chase*, which was held in admiration by every one, drew from us the sincerest acknowledgments, and from this time we threw a side all reserve to him, and he became a partaker of all our secrets, even that of our love, and his vivacious reflections, and the pleasing hope he endeavoured to support our minds in, in a great measure, frequently softened the chagrin that our absence, now near a twelvemonth, without once hearing from the idols of our souls, had occasioned.

As to *Jack*, we promised him to take the first opportunity, to provide for him in another way; but the affectionate fellow, almost with tears in his eyes, told us, he could not think of any thing, though ever so advantageous to him, that should sever him from us.

Before we were thoroughly well, orders were given for us to embark, upon a concerted expedition, from which the goodness of our superiors, would have excused us; but the de-

fire of signalizing our selves, in the service of our country, was too strong a motive to be dispensed with, from a little bodily inability; nay, it perhaps contributed greatly to the restoration of our strength, and accordingly we embarked, with our respective companies, now very considerably lessened, by the ravages, diseases, and death, had made amongst them.

*Carthagera* was the destined scene of action, where first we were to draw our maiden swords, in the publick quarrel; we took the forts at the entrance of the harbour, and in the several skirmishes, with which these advantages were attended, distinguished ourselves with applause. The roaring of great guns, the whizzing of the shot about our ears, and the horror, and clangor, of battle, soon became familiar to us, and we marched unappalled through clouds of hostile smoke; thus frequent use, soon weans us from our natural propensity to fear, and the timid swain, by degrees, rises into intrepidity, and heroism. Still the plagues of this sultry climate, the noxious season of the year, and some other accidents, that either could not, or were not remedied, continued to thin our ranks, even within sight of the lofty walls, which we, in imagination, looked upon as our own; so that our general thought proper to make one bold push, before he was further disabled, upon *Fort Lazar*, one of the principal defences of the city.

My friend, myself, and *Chase*, had each of us a share in the action of that memorable day, which unprisoned so many noble souls from their  
their



their bodily mansions, and our platoons march'd close to each other at the attack, perhaps as hot an one as ever soldiers experienced. I cannot help here, making mention of the gallantry of my friend, who, as he was marching before his men, had his partisan shattered in his hand, by a shot from the castle, and by the same shot, a serjeant, and two private men, just behind him, were killed. This noble youth, without the least alteration of countenance, stooped and took up the halbert, that had thus lost its owner, and giving the word to close the ranks, mightily, by this presence of mind, kept up the spirits of our men. Soon afterwards, the worthy youth fell, by a more unlucky shot, and was carried back to the camp, in a very dangerous condition, nor did I escape better, but fell, wounded in three places, and should there have breathed my last; but for the friendship of *Harry*, who once more saved my life, by carrying me, with the assistance of his few remaining men, off the field, in the retreat. Perhaps the oldest officer living, was never witness to such unfortunate, such unavailing bravery, as was shewn by our troops, who intrepidly exposed themselves to sure and certain slaughter. Unhappy men! may your memories be ever dear to your country, who thus exposed your lives for her honour and interest! *Harry* had the good fortune to escape unhurt, and the behaviour of us all three, was taken such notice of, by the brigadier of the day, that his report did us very considerable honour both in the army and fleet. We lost in this

carnage, our lieutenant colonel, and major, and lord *George*, out of his single company, every officer, but lieutenant *Chase*. But we had officers sufficient, for our number of men, since now our two companies consisted together but of 36. Our wounds, though very dangerous, were not mortal, and as we had the assistance of the general's own surgeon, a few weeks perfected our cure, through his salutary skill, and by our confinement on board, we only missed the being present, at abundance of disagreeable bickerings, between our commanders, and the melancholy circumstances of a retreat, which they mutually charged each other with being the cause off. Indeed, Mr *Chase's* account of these matters, from time to time, made us not at all sorry, for the space we were detained from action.

Upon our return to *Jamaica*, the general testified his satisfaction in our behaviour, by promoting lord *George* to the majority of our regiment, giving me a company, and appointing Mr *Chase* to be captain lieutenant in my room, and very genteely told us, that he bestowed these gifts, not so much from the deficiency of officers; but as a reward for our bravery, and from the knowledge he had of our abilities.

## C H A P. XLV.

*An express arrives to lord George from England—Melancholy contents of our letters—We are condoled with thereupon—Lord George prepares to return home—Our mournful parting—We send letters by him—I am again promoted, with captain Chase—My melancholy situation notwithstanding—My behaviour at a court martial—Consequences thereof—Fight a duel, and am basely wounded—My antagonist broke—Embark for an expedition on Cuba.*

WE continued some weeks after our return, without any incident occurring, that deserved notice, happy in the few friendships we had contracted upon the island, and more happy in the mutual harmony that reigned between us; but the arrival of a sloop of war, from *England*, which brought expresses to the admiral, and general, soon put a period to our present calm, and, by its consequences, gave me as much pain as ever I had felt in my life. Soon after his excellency had opened his packet, he, with his usual goodness, called at our quarters, which were not far distant from his own, and entering our apartment, where we were all three, with a brother officer, at back-gammon, surprized us greatly, by saying, my lord, I find we must part from you; which I am extremely concern'd for, see here, I am ordered, holding out a letter, from the secretary of war, to give you leave of absence.



to return to *Europe*. I fear somewhat has occurred, that will give you pain, for here is a packet inclosed in mine, with a black seal, by which some mortality must have happened in your family. We were all confounded at this speech of the general's, and though my friend took the packet from him, and was just able to thank him, for the honour he did him, yet he had not power to open it, to give him that intelligence he seemed to wait for. Seeing this, I began to comfort him, with an unassured voice, and mean time, the general walking into our inner apartment, he gave the packet to *Harry* to open, which we were equally incapable of doing, our fears had already operated so strongly upon us. However, it did not seem to be his grace, that had deceased; for in that case, I conjectured, my friend would not so suddenly have been commanded home; but then, let it be who it would, in that family, it must give me severe grief and anguish. At length our friend *Chase*, cried out, thank God, his grace is well—for here's his hand writing—break it open, my lord returned,—let us be satisfied—for I'm all terror, and apprehension! This was immediately done,—we eyed him whilst he was running over the duke's letter—and all on a sudden, observing he grew pale, and let the letter fall from his hands,—we were not able to refrain from tears,—both crying out at the same time—our dear mother! the dutchess! *Harry* perceiving the effect of his surprise, resumed himself, enough to bring out—no—my dear lord marquiss—is dead! This was

was only changing the object, with a little difference, as to our affection, & we were no sooner confirmed in our misfortune, than we displayed all the tokens of the most sincere affliction. The general waiting in the next room, *Harry* went to acquaint him with the doleful tidings, upon which, he very discreetly went out at a private door, as he thought it not agreeable to constrain us, by his presence. This young nobleman, had for so long a time, behaved with goodnature and friendship, before he left us, and had seemed so thoroughly weaned from his former follies, that the loss of him touched us nearly, and even captain *Chase*, who had known him so short a space, was tenderly affected with his death. He dyed at the university of *Cambridge*, in the 23d year of his age, of a consumption, and this was the reason of my friend's being sent for home, as now he was the only hope, of that illustrious family, and marquis of———. We mourned him, with as sincere tears, as ever were shed, and I am sensible, the illustrious title, and large estates, to which my friend was now become heir, did not in the least lessen his regret for the loss of his brother. As to my part, over and above my concern at his death, I lamented the distress, into which so severe a stroke would involve the duke, and the dutchess, the marchioness, and her lovely daughter; but when we were composed enough to read our letters, my grief returned with double force, for there we understood, that the deceased had, by will, bequeathed to his dear friend and brother, as

he was pleased to stile me, *James Ramble, Esq;* his whole estate in *Fifeshire*, which was intirely in his own disposal, only reserving to his brother, lord *George*, one farm upon it, which he had heard him commend, as a very pleasant spot. Could any thing be greater proof of the repentance of this dear, this noble youth, or of his late professions to his brother and me? In short, we bewailed him—as a brother—as a friend—as a benefactor—and as a nobleman, that might have been an ornament to his dignity, had providence thought fit to have lengthened his life; nor, even when the first impressions of our sorrow were a little worn off, did we pass a day, without recalling the perfect part of his character to remembrance, with sighs and tears. The general, the admiral, the governor, came to pay their compliments of condolence, and, as a man of war was immediately returning to *England*, my friend proposed going home in her, and began to settle matters accordingly. As the first step to it, without acquainting us, he resigned his commission to the general, in my favour, who immediately made me major of the regiment, and promoted captain *Chase* to a company; but all this could not console me, for the approaching loss of my friend, which sat heavy upon my heart, and betrayed itself in my countenance. Nor did he more relish this cruel separation; but as his grace, though his letters were filled with affectionate expressions to me, never mentioned my returning with him, we looked upon that as a signification, that I should remain where I was,

though



though now possessed of 1200*l.* a year, in *Britain*. As this legacy of his son's, his grace expressed in a particular letter to me, his satisfaction, as did the dutchess and marchioness; but more particularly my fair one, who, in her dear epistle, renewed her vows of fidelity, and affection, which cheered my soul. Besides their letters, we received very kind ones from the earl, his lady, and son, and my lord, a most charming assurance from lady *Harriet*, of the continuance of her love, and her joy at the news of his speedy return. In the same packet, our friend *Chase*, received letters from his father and mother, who were both well, and also wrote to us, full of respect and tenderness, nor did *Jenkins* forget to felicitate us upon our happy voyage, and the continuation of our healths, which was all they knew, in *England*, of us, at the coming away of these letters, tho', by this time, they must have received others from us, by the captains *Laws*, and *Wimbledon*, with all that befel us, on the late expedition.

My friend insisted upon my retaining every thing he had in the *West Indies*; but two changes of apparel, and a little ready money; and made captain *Chase* a present of a gold hilted sword, and a purse of 200 pistoles. We wrote letters by him, in return to those we had received, and particularly I told my delightful fair, that I hoped fortune would soon put an end to the present war, for every thing was insipid, and irksome, to me, whilst from her presence; and as lord *George* had counselled me, sent the marchioness letters of attorney,

properly witnessed, for the management of my estate, till my arrival in *England*, and desiring the profits might be applied to the use of her lovely daughter, to whom, in case of my dying abroad, I bequeathed it. Lord *George* collected all the curiosities, and rarities, he could procure, to oblige these dear persons with at his return, and I, and *Chase* also, laid out near three hundred pounds, in such like presents, not even forgetting our honest *Jenkins*.

The ship was now ready to sail, having received her last orders from the admiral, when my friend and I prepared to bid each other adieu, for the first time we had ever made use of that word to one another. Our full hearts would scarce permit us to speak—we pressed each other in our arms—we even sobbed, and tears of anguish, ran down our cheeks!—My *Ramble*! My dear lord!—farewell!—remember me!—I will sooner forget myself!—May we live to re-join each other!—were the broken, disjointed, accents, that alone could find utterance. *Harry* put in for his share, of the small time allotted us—take care my dear friends, says the excellent youth, of each other,—never be asunder if you can avoid it—dear *Chase*, take care of *Ramble*—and may we all meet soon in *England*, which will be a desert till you arrive! adieu! adieu! We were at length obliged to dry up our tears—to wait upon him to the barge, which was ready to convey him aboard—on the strand, all the principal persons of the island were assembled, to wish him a good voyage—already the sails were loose—once  
more

more we embraced—he walked slowly, still looking back, to the boat, and soon got on board—he was saluted by the admiral, and all the ships in the harbour—the anchor is now a-peak—they make sail—far as the straining eye could reach, I marked the decreasing vessel, which at last totally vanishes from my sight! For many days after this separation, I could not stir from my quarters, I was so buried in grief, and melancholy—every moment, all the the endearing qualities of the amiable youth, with whom I had spent so many years, recurred to my remembrance!—Again, the dangers of his voyage painted themselves dreadfully on my imagination—dangers, which had I been with him, would have appeared as none. My old comrade, little less affected himself, yet strove to comfort me—he endeavoured to soothe me to myself; but was a long time before he succeeded, and seeing I sought solitude—he never left me, and promoted the coming of as many of our friends as possible to our apartment. At last, the duty of my station recalled me to some attention—I was major of the regiment, a post of some fatigue, my honour required I should discharge my duty, and we were now preparing for an expedition on *Cuba*.—These things employed my thoughts, and gave intervals of repose to my troubled breast; much about the same time, I was also appointed president of a general court martial, upon a serjeant of captain *Chase's* company—who was confined by captain *Blaze*, for getting drunk upon his guard, and for striking his officer on duty,



duty, the former, a crime severely punished, by our articles of war, and the latter, meriting death, if it could be proved to the satisfaction of the court. I must own, I never could stomach *Blaze* in my life, he was a brute of the foremost class, reprobate to the last degree, and yet a strong stickler for the consideration of a man of honour. I happened to walk by his guard, when this affair happened, between him and his serjeant, who, bating that he would tipple, now and then, was one of the best duty serjeants in the regiment; the man to be sure was drunk—so was his captain—and most abominably too—he caned him—the serjeant ward off the blows with his hand, and happened in doing so, to touch his face—all this I was witness to. Well, the tryal came on, *Blaze* swore heartily to every thing—the fellow was brow beat, and used with ill language—and now the members withdrew to agree upon their sentence.—This is too often the case, if an officer is ever so bad a man, yet the maxim is, to support his cause, for fear of lessening our own authority—but finding all my brethren joined in a captial sentence—even poor *Harry* himself—but that was, in him, only an error of judgment—I remonstrated against the injustice of it—mentioned my having been witness to the affair—reduced the two crimes to one, that of getting drunk, and afterwards declared, that, if he was even sentenced too severely for that, I would confine *Blaze* for the same offence, and would have him cashiered. *Harry* I soon brought over to terms of humanity—but the rest,

rest, who were most of them grown old in tyranny, persisted in their determination.—As president, I required them to write their names—they did so, and at the bottom, I drew up a protest against the sentence, signed it myself, and made captain *Chase* do so too. This I immediately carried to the general—he was surprized, but I gave him my reasons—brought him over to my sentiments, and that night the prisoner was discharged.

This was a stretch of mercy and justice my military brethren thought very extraordinary; but I minded not their cabals against me; the general, the colonel, and the lieutenant colonel, were clearly of my opinion, and I cared not for the opinion of the ignorant, or the wicked. At length, however *Blaze*, warmed with punch, challenged me: As I knew the occasion, I was wrong to accept it—I should have confined him for the judgment of a court martial. Here, indeed, I was greatly to blame, and the warmth of youth, transported me to accept his challenge, and to forget, for a moment, my obligations to reason, to religion, and to my adored *Sukey*. We met with swords and pistols; at the first weapon, he found me an over match, and proposed to try the other, which called for less dexterity: I consented, we took a proper distance; but before I could level, as was agreed, he fired, and though he did not kill me, wounded me very dangerously. After this exploit, thinking he had left me for dead, he returned to his companions, and boasted of his bravery, till he was secured by the *provost marshal*;

mean

mean time I lay weltering in my blood, and as we had chosen a very bye place, had not *Chase* been upon the hunt for me, I might have bled to death; but he, providentially, came to the scene, and with tokens of the sincerest grief, had me conveyed home; but trying my pistoles, found them both charged. My friend then, in a minute, judged how the matter was, and, after seeing me put to bed, and my wound examined, which he found was not mortal, he waited upon the general, and informed him of the whole affair. The astonishment he was in, any one may guess—a man of honour even shudders at baseness and cruelty: He came next day to see me, and I was sensible—he heard the story from my own mouth—the pistols corroborated my evidence, and that they were undischarged, many persons witnessed, as well as my friend. The surgeon testifying I was out of danger, *Blaze* was delivered over by the civil power to the military, and we broke him with the ignominy, and contempt, he deserved, ordering him immediately to quit the island. The general, and the colonel, read me afterwards, a very severe lesson for my acceptance of the challenge.—I acknowledged my error, and was ashamed of it. This misfortune, however, plainly proved how much I was beloved, by all ranks of people, civil, and military, who expressed the utmost sensibility, at my danger, and such a detestation of the villian, that I was glad when he got safe on ship board. A man could not behave with more meanness, than he did, he cryed—he begged, and prayed,

at



at the court martial, with the most cowardly protestations, and when uncaptured, was no more the haughty man of scarlet, but as supple, and submissive, as a slave, proving the truth of the poet's remark:

*Cowards are cruel, but the brave,  
Love mercy, and delight to save.*

I got my friend, as from himself, however, to give him fifty guineas, before he left the harbour.

All things being now ready, for the descent on the island of *Cuba*, we once more embarked on our floating castles, and put to sea with a fair wind, forming great expectations from this attempt, and the settlement intended in consequence of it.

## C H A P. XLVI.

*Arrive in Cumberland harbour—Sent out with a reconnoitring party—Send an exprefs to the general—Am reinforced by captain Chase—Attack a large body of Spaniards—Overcome, but make a brave resistance—Are wounded and taken prisoners—Generous behaviour of a Spanish officer—Conveyed to St Jago—Have the liberty of the town on our parole.—Captain Chase attacked and wounded—I wait upon the governor.*

WE left my man in the charge of all our affairs at *Jamaica*, only taking with us such necessaries as we could well stow in our knapsacks, and haversacks, as we were not of the party that was pitched upon to settle in our conquest, and, after a pleasant voyage, arrived in the harbour, which we called *Cumberland*, in honour to his royal highness the duke, and took possession of it without resistance; all the forces were soon landed, and encamp'd in the sight of many flying parties of *Spaniards*, who gave us very little annoyance. I was immediately detached with a party of 250 men, to reconnoitre the defiles between the camp and *St Jago*, where it was thought proper to make the first attempt. Accordingly I marched, having under me one captain, and three lieutenants. As we advanced, we were frequently fired at from the woods, and bushes, by the enemy, who watched us very narrowly, and I could hardly restrain the impetuosity of my men, who were very eager to fire: After about

bout six miles march, we passed through a very large and extensive savannah, and discovered a great body of the enemy, in appearance near 1000 of their best troops, covered by the woods, on the opposite side. Upon this, I called a council of my officers, who were all old in the service, and who agreed with me, not to hazard an engagement with our small number, and unacquainted, as we were with the passages, or retreats, of the surrounding wood. Immediately, I resolved to dispatch an express to the general, and mean time, to entrench myself in my station, till I received the reinforcement I demanded, in which work, I met with no opposition from the *Spaniards*, though so superior to me; but they quietly beheld me fell the trees, cut the bushes, and dispose about me, a regular wooden fortification. With some difficulty, I found out a proper person, to carry my letter to the general, who arrived at the camp, through many dangers, and difficulties, and in two days I received a large reinforcement, of 300 men, with captain *Chase* at their head, and orders to push forwards, and engage the enemy, if they did not retire. The general also, very politely, told me he had ordered my friend to my assistance, knowing it would oblige me, to have him along with me. The *Spaniards*, who had laid quiet spectators all this time, upon the approach of our auxiliaries, at which we sent forth repeated shouts, decamped, and made a precipitate retreat, harrassed perpetually, by our parties, which now I spread abroad, with good assurance, who killed great numbers, and

we



we had now taken post upon an eminence, by which we had a plain prospect of St *Jago*, old and new *Seville*, and the sea before them, and discovered the *Spaniards* issuing out of those places, to join the flying party, we had driven before us. Seeing this, we determined to attack them immediately, forming ourselves into three bodies, that in the center, I commanded myself, on the right, *Chase* took his station, on the left captain *Orway*; besides these, I appointed a body of reserve, under captain *Collingwood*, to reinforce where there was occasion, and to obey further orders. In this disposition, our little army moved forwards, nor did the *Spaniards*, who were four times our number, shun the engagement; but met us half way, and the action soon grew hot, on both sides. At the first charge, my men having reserved their fire, we singed their very whiskers, and made them give ground; but the great disproportion of our enemies, soon supplied the place of the numbers that fell; but what did them most service, were four small cannon, which were placed in their right wing, and annoyed us very much, destroying a great number of our men. I began soon to see it was necessary to make a retreat, though we fought with the utmost bravery. I had already received a wound in my neck, and another on my right shoulder, by a cannon shot, which laid me bare to the very bone, *Orway* fell valiantly fighting, and two lieutenants, had also met their fate, with near 200 of my men. I had no probability of further aid, and the *Spaniards* were encreasing every

every minute, besides, our ammunition was running short, which was another discouragement, and therefore we immediately began to retire, towards the woods, that we might have some cover for our wearied men. We did all we could, to promote this disposition; myself, *Chase*, and *Collingwood*, bringing up the rear, and exposing ourselves to all the enemies fire, who followed us so closely, as to make it a perfect butchery on both sides. In this situation, I received a wound in my left temple, that sent me to measure my length upon the earth, with the loss of all my senses. What passed afterwards, I knew not, for when I came to myself, I found I was lying upon the wood side, with my friend groaning by me, surrounded by our swarthy enemies, whilst their surgeons were dressing our wounds. A cavalier of a generous countenance, stood over them, to whom, in *French*, I directed myself, and asked if we were his prisoners, but he did not understand that language, upon which, I spoke the same, in as good *Spanish*, as I was able—He answered me in an old proverb, *Buen coraçon quebranta mala ventura*, and added—gallant *Englishman*, be not afraid, you are our prisoners—but shall be used as your courage deserves!—I returned him my acknowledgements, as did my friend, as well as he was able, and squeezing my hand, seemed to express the pleasure he had, in being near me. I enquired in the same language, of the surgeon, into the state of our wounds, he answered, that none of them were mortal, but all of them dangerous, and hoped, that a more convenient

venient situation, would contribute greatly to our cure, and desired us to be composed, and not fatigue ourselves too much with talking. The gallant officer, by this time, had got a litter from the city, into which we were both put, with great care and circumspection, and carried to his own house, which was the next in magnificence to the governor's, put to bed, and the kindest attendance given us, and in a week's time, were able to leave it, and sit up in the room. We then understood that *Collingwood* had, through numberless difficulties, bravely made his retreat good to the camp, where, we afterwards learnt by a deserter, great lamentations were made for our deaths. The *Spaniards* lost 700 men, in the action, by their own confession, 350 of our men were killed in the battle and retreat, and 30 were taken prisoners. The first day that we left our beds, our excellent host, Don *Miguel de Salvalatra*, Knt. of the order of *Calatrava*, and commander in chief of the forces in this part of the island, came into our apartment, and the minute I saw him, I made shift to rise, and cried out, generous enemy! You have given us life, and it shall be the future business of it to acknowledge the invaluable favour; but these instances of magnanimity, are not rare among the *Spaniards*! Seignior, he replied I admired your bravery, even whilst I surveyed the fatal effects of it — your friend behaved like you, and when down, he defended your body, till an unlucky blow, which I was not near enough to prevent, laid him by your side;



side. I was charmed with such heroism—and I am recompensed for my care of you, by your recovery. The governor has, at my instances, given you the liberty of the town, upon your parole, when you are able to make use of it; and I hope you'll use this house as your own, till an exchange of prisoners is made, or you are sent to *Spain*. Mean time, suffer me to be a partner in your friendship—low and despicable wretches, may be cruel—may be envious—but the *Englishman*, or the *Spaniard*, of true dignity of soul, fights to overcome, and not to slaughter. We returned to these generous testimonies of goodness, all that our grateful hearts conceived, and he became so pleased with our company, that he seldom left it, but when his duty required it. At length we recovered, and began to use the freedom we had obtained, by walking about, at proper times, taking care not to excite the jealousy of the government, by going near any of their fortifications. One evening, whilst we were enjoying the cool sea breeze, which is ever acceptable in these sultry climates, and were returning arm in arm to our quarters, discoursing tenderly of our absent friends, a *Spaniard* passed by us, and immediately turning back, ran captain *Chase* through the body, with his spado, and then very calmly walk'd off, nor did the many *Spaniards*, that were in the streets, offer to stop him, though they saw the action: He fell, and in the first emotions of grief and rage, I was going, unarmed as I was, to follow, and seize, the base assassinator; but looking at my poor friend, all my

my cares were employed in staunching his blood, which flowed plentifully, and with the assistance of two good natured Dons, who intimated their knowledge of the murderer, bore him home. The commander, whom we found within, was grieved prodigiously when he heard the affair, and, as to my part, I was quite distracted, thinking I had lost my poor *Chase* for ever. Whilst he was talking with the two *Spaniards*, that helped us home, I stood watching over the surgeon, for his sentence of life or death, and judge my joy, when he pronounced, that the weapon had touched no mortal part, and I perceived my friend open his eyes, with a deep sigh! Our noble *Spaniard*, soon came to the bed side, and perceiving that he was not dead, showed a prodigious satisfaction, and very seriously said—Curse the jealous fury of this country!--I have discovered the name and quality of the murderer, who is nearly related to me; and has, I don't doubt perpetrated this cruelty, from an apprehension that Seignior *Chase* is his rival, in my sister's affections, as I know she has talked in a very favourable manner of you both, which must have come to his ears. But the governor is now come from his country seat---he has never seen you---we will go and demand justice for this vile assault. I had not time to reply; but seeing my friend in a dose, left the surgeon with him, and following my conductor, mounted his calash, and soon arrived at the palace, where we were immediately introduced into a fine saloon, and told his excellency would directly wait upon us.

CHAP.

## C H A P. XLVII.

*My surprize at the sight of him—Our discourse with him—He sends for the murderer—The affair compromised—He is struck with astonishment—Questions me—My replies—His disturbance—A tender scene and strange discovery—I relate my adventures—He relates his adventures—The adventures of Don Manuel de Seguera—Our mutual transport—My friend recovers—Made partaker of our satisfaction.*

NOT many minutes afterwards, the governor entered the apartment, preceded by his major domo and two Negroes, each bearing a wax candle, in a silver stand: He was tall and well proportioned, and had such a majestic air and countenance as, the instant I saw him, struck me with reverence, nor could I keep my eyes off him, recollecting, in the lines of his face, many of those features that had all my life attracted my regard: A benevolence of countenance, that is quite delightful, and a dignity that is the distinguishing mark of unaffected greatness. My conductor introduced me to him, telling him, at the same time, that I was one of the brave officers that had so valiantly attack'd, and maintained an engagement against superior numbers, and that I was the chief of the *English* party, whom he had fortunately overcome. He received my civilities, with abundance of good nature and



complacency ; but, as for my part, I was under a kind of flutter of spirits, that I did not know the meaning of. The voice of this gentleman awed me, his person, at the same time, struck me with reverence and pleasure, and, in short, my embarrassment was so excessive, that I could scarce answer the several questions he put to me, in very good *French*, observing that I did not talk the *Spanish* with readiness. My conductor now informed him of the reason of our visit, which was to complain of the baseness of Don *Juan de Sarmiento*, his cousin, who had violated the laws of honour, and the rights of hospitality, by attacking the two strangers, and so dangerously wounding one of them, and to demand justice upon the assassinator. I was no doubt violently afflicted at my friend's situation ; but, as his wound had been declared not mortal, I was willing to give Don *Miguel* an instance of my esteem for him, and veneration for his family. And therefore addressed the governor in these terms. My lord, the customs of your nation differ so greatly from ours, that things which, at first, raise one's abhorrence, and detestation, upon maturer reflection, wear quite another aspect. Don *Juan*, irritated by some busy informer, grows jealous of my friend, and thinks his honour concerned in punishing him ; he does this by a private stab, which in *England*, would have been done, by a formal challenge, and duel—the customs of countries being so different, that what is honourable in one, may be infamous in the other ; but, my lord, my friend

friend is likely to recover—we owe every thing to the generosity of Don *Miguel*, and beseech you to pardon his relation, who, as he will be assured, he has no grounds for his jealousy, will forego any further attempts, and become our friend: I should have prevented this trouble we have given you, but the noble Don *Miguel*, was so quick, that I had no time to express my opinion, before this moment. Here I ceased, with a low reverence, and the governor looking at me with a placid countenance, answered with encomiums on my generosity, in which he was joined by Don *Miguel*, and desiring us to repose ourselves, for we had stood hitherto; he sent a messenger away to Don *Juan*, saying I gave him a singular pleasure, for as he was soon going to quit his government, he should be sorry to stain its conclusion with blood. The jealous *Spaniard* came according to his summons; but was ready to drop at the sight of me and Don *Miguel*, which was entirely unexpected. The governor, with great severity, took him to task, represented the heinousness of his offence, and the little foundation he had for his cruelty, and then our generosity in interceeding to prevent his punishment; concluding, go Sir, recover my esteem and that of those gentlemen, by endeavouring, with future civility and acts of friendship, to efface the memory of your baseness. He was under so much embarrassment that he made a very little reply, but left the room loaded also by the reproaches of Don *Miguel*, who called him mean, suspicious, and a murderer. And now

it being very late we rose to take our leave, when the governor turning to Don *Miguel*, said, Sir, I can't set this to the account of a visit—you have given me a great deal of pleasure in bringing this gentleman to see me; but render the favour still of more value, by breakfasting with me to morrow with him—I shall expect you, very eagerly. He promised to comply with his request, as I did also, and we left him, nor could I do so without a silent regret, at parting, even a moment, from a gentleman that had already attracted so much my esteem.

When we arrived at home, we found Don *Juan* had been there, enquiring after captain *Chase's* health, and that he shewed a great deal of joy at hearing he was so well, having come to a right understanding with Donna *Elvira*, who had convinced him that his suspicions were without foundation. And the next morning, when *Harry* was already easy enough to converse and see company, he made his acknowledgements in form, and sincerely, very unlike a *Spaniard*, asked his pardon; which my friend, being acquainted of all that had passed, very generously gave him, and as long as we afterwards stayed in the country, every day he conferred some token of his repentance and liberality upon us. Donna *Elvira* also, by her brothers desire, came to see us, and expressed a wonderful concern at the unfortunate accident. She was a very amiable young lady; but too much of a *Spanish* beauty to please the gout of an *Englishman*. My friend was never tired of acknowledging the care I had taken of him, and the



the sincere grief I had testified at his danger, and, as for my part, I was rejoiced beyond measure, at his being in so promising a way towards his recovery. I described the governor to him, and told him of the impressions he had made upon me, and even was mad with impatience till the next morning arrived, that I might be again blessed with the sight of him. *Harry* no more than myself could at present account for these impressions, which seemed to be inspired by somewhat more than so transient a view, of the perfections of his person, and the amiableness of his behaviour. Another thing struck me in this gentleman; he had nothing of the complection of a native *Spaniard*, and much less of those of *America*, having the fairness of countenance of an *Englishman*; again, I found he talk'd *Spanish* with a *French* accent, which he spoke very fluently. All these matters joined together to heighten my astonishment, and to edge my curiosity to a further explanation. I did not sleep all night for these thoughts, and the governor ran every minute in my mind—nay it was all the same if I dosed, I dreamt of him.

Next morning came, and, as soon as it was day, I arose, and after dressing myself, went into *Harry's* apartment, waiting impatiently for Don *Miguel's* summons to attend him to his visit; but that gentleman came to excuse himself from accompanying me, as he was obliged to go out with a party of his men, upon an expedition that could not be delayed; but begged I would pay the visit myself, and make his a-

pology to the governor, and at the same time ordered his equipage to be got ready to attend me. I was not much concerned at this incident, nay, was transported to think that I should have him to myself, and accordingly, getting into the calash, soon was conveyed to the palace, where I was received with extraordinary ceremony, and conducted to a closet, to which the governor was retired, as it were on purpose to be more at his leisure with us, and where soon afterwards the breakfast was brought in. He apologized for any indecorums that might be committed by his servants, adding, for servants that have no mistress, are generally under no very extraordinary management: By this I perceived he had no wife, and I answered, it was somewhat extraordinary for a gentleman, whose person wore so many graces, to continue free from some soft attachment, in a country of so much gallantry. He looked at me at these words, with a visible concern upon his countenance, and even shed a tear or two, and made this reply. Ah! Sir, before I knew this country or people, I was happy, extremely happy, in one of the best, and finest women breathing; but my cruel fortune has long robbed me of the comfort of her presence, and from the moment I left her, I have been the unhappiest wretch on earth. I was wonderfully moved at this display of his grief, and directly all that I had heard of my fair one's honoured father, came into my mind, and with such force of reflection, that it made a visible alteration in my features, which the governor perceiving, said,

said, sure Sir you are attack'd with some sudden indisposition; and stepping to a cupboard brought me a cordial, and made me take a glass of it to recruit my spirits. Ah! Sir, I replied, as I advanced my hand to receive the glass, the similarity of your person, and your circumstances, with those of a nobleman to whom I bear some relation, struck me with a gloom that almost overcame me; but he was a *Scotchman*, and you my lord must be of the *French* nation, for by your dialect I apprehend you are not a native *Spaniard*. During this speech, whilst I still held the glass trembling in my hand, he surveyed me with a perfect wildness of astonishment, from head to heel, and suddenly casting his eyes on my ring finger, which was distended to hold the glass—he retired back several paces, let himself fall into his chair, and exclaimed; in very good *English*, Almighty God! How is this! What do my wondering eyes behold? Never was surprize equal to mine, at hearing these words in my own language, and, without explanation, I concluded in an instant, that this was my lord marquiss, however improbable it seemed, and imagined that the sight of the ring which his sister had given me, occasioned his present disorder (for when we were taken Don *Miguel* had not suffered us to be plundered of a single thing) my breast heaved with transport, whilst my eyes wandered over him, and utterance being stopped, I fell prostrate before him, with amazing suddenness, and strongly embracing his knees, burst into tears, which soon gave liberty to my voice. My lord—



## 248 THE ADVENTURES OF

Oh! relieve my doubts, I cry'd, kindly, Oh! certify me—Am I so happy as to behold my lord marquis of ———, whose absence has occasioned his noble family so many tears? If so, blessed be this captivity!—Blessed be the moment I set foot on this island! Never could be presented a scene more touching than the present, with eyes uplifted, and hands clasped together, and an universal trepidation all over him, he brought out these words—I am—my son, I am, that unhappy man—whose passions—whose imprudencies have ruined him!—But, excellent—lovely youth—whom the minute I saw I felt emotions of tenderness for—who—who—are you; that seem to know my story so well. Oh! my dear lord—I know not who I am myself—but to your noble brother the duke of ———, I owe every thing, and when I left *England*—in his family resided that wife, and a charming daughter, happy in all things; but their ignorance of your fate! Alas! I knew too little of human nature—thus ignorantly to excite two such opposite passions, as grief and joy, at the same time, by these words;—their struggles in his bosom soon overpowered his faculties, and clasping my hand, he fell back in his chair, without any apparent sense or motion. I was almost distracted at this sight, and yet cared not to call in witnesses, and therefore resumed presence of mind sufficient to go to the cupboard, where providentially I found a smelling bottle, which holding to his nose had so much virtue, as soon to recall his senses; but a kind of frenzy succeeded, he gazed at me, over and

and over—then pulled me to him—then, push'd me back to look at me again, with such an air, that my tears run still faster and faster, fearing the sudden discovery I made had hurt his brain. For more than an hour we remained in this situation, till his wandering ideas began to associate themselves together, and waking as it were from a dream, he cried out, oh! my son—my better angel! Excuse the trouble I have given you—your joyful, welcome tidings, had well nigh robbed me of my reason—but I will be composed—sit down by me—how shall I be able to recompence you for your goodness! Oh my lord, I returned, excuse my innocent surprisal of you, which was owing to the madness of my satisfaction—for sure no satisfaction can be equal to mine! He then begged to see my ring, which I pulled off on purpose, and he viewed it very narrowly, and returning it to me again, said, ay, this was an innocent pledge of my affection to that dear sister, to whom I have behaved with great ingratitude; but providence I hope will enable me to make her amends. But, continued he, let me learn—dear Sir, all you know of my family, oblige me with your own adventures, that I may discover by what wonderful means, providence has afforded me this great happiness. By this time we were come so much to ourselves, that I hesitated not a moment to comply with his request. I began then from my very birth.—willing to interest him in my story; informed him of the duke's taking me into his family—his discovery of *Jenkins*—the absenting of my father and

mother—the friendship between his nephew and me, and all the adventures we had met with since. The saving his wife and daughter from drowning—the rescue of the latter from the marquiss and *Ranger*—the discovery of those dear persons at *Ware hall*—the repentance, reformation, and death of the marquiss—our transactions in the *West Indies*—Lord George's departure, and concluded with an account of the noble usage we had received from Don *Miguel*. I was resolved not to conceal, throughout, my affection for his lovely daughter—the will I had lately made in her favour—the marchioness's approbation of my passion, and concluded the whole with these words. Thus, my dear lord, you have been made acquainted with my story, which fully justifies what I informed you before, that I know not at present who I am—you observe my lord, how much I am obliged to their graces and their son, to my lady marchioness, and your amiable daughter—behold my lord—holding out her valued picture, the image of those charms, to which I am a captive, and flinging myself upon my knees, whilst he eagerly survey'd his daughter's features, a tear stealing down his cheeks, Oh! my lord let me beseech you to permit me to indulge my love—now so woven with my frame, that death would be included in your denial. The hope of enjoying those perfections, has enabled me to encounter, and overcome, so many dangers and difficulties, and, dear Sir, honoured lord and father, suffer me to call you by that dear name; at a time that I have made you supremely

ly



ly happy, let me not be curst with the bitterness of despair. During my whole relation, he kept his eyes fixed upon me, with a most visible delight; he sympathized, even with tears, in all the disasters I related, and whilst I dwelt upon the services I had performed to his wife and daughter, he folded me in his arms with a pressure of the most sensible gratitude, and after I had thus concluded, he rose up, as I did at the same time, and catching me in his arms, cried out, Oh! great is the force of natural affection — stupendous its effects — the minute I saw you, I felt for you all the affection of a parent — you regarded me as a father — you are certainly my near relation — I will be a father to you. Almighty Being, wisely hast thou implanted in our bosoms, these beautifully necessary propensities! I should regard myself as a monster, were I to deny any of thy requests; nay, I should be extremely unhappy, if I could imagine any thing could render your union abortive, with that daughter you have so often saved from destruction. Yes, my dear child, love on; whom providence, and so many virtues, have contributed to join, I cannot put asunder. You have made me supremely happy! I am blessed beyond example; still more blessed in having such a daughter — such a son! Nor is it out of my power to recompense your worth! I perceive my wife has related all our adventures, to our cruel separation, so many years ago; and many things have occurred, to render me suspected of unkindness to those dear persons, whom I love with the fondest affection;

but I will, in my turn, clear up these matters, by acquainting you of all that has since happened to me, and, seeing me all attention, he proceeded as follows.

*The Adventures of the Marquis of —*

**A**fter my melancholy parting with my dear lady and daughter, I arrived at *London* without any accident, and found means to conceal myself, by the endeavours of a faithful friend, till the departure of a ship, the *Nostra Señora de Rosario*, for *Cadiz*, where I safely arrived, and from thence repairing to *Madrid*, found means to procure an audience of his *Catholic* majesty, who very generously, in a few weeks, gave me the government of *St Jago*, a great favour, as the office is lucrative, and the principal posts in the *West Indies*, are seldom conferred upon any but natives of *Spain*. I never I declare, during my stay in *Europe*, heard one word from the marchioness, for either her letters were unfaithfully brought, or I departed for *America* before she made her enquiries, and I presume all the various methods I have taken to be informed of her, have miscarried from the change of her name, and the uncertainty of knowing the places of her residence, this has ever since plunged me into a melancholy, that has often been near costing me my life; but providence, its plain, reserved me for all the various happiness that seems dawning

dawning upon my soul. My voyage was long & tedious, and knowing the partiality of the *Spaniards* to their own country, I assumed the name of *Don Manuel de Seguera*, which was also used in my commissions, at my desire, and passed for a native of *Castile*; nor does one person know to the contrary, though I have resided among them so many years. My temper was indeed formerly, hot and fiery, impatient of contradiction or controul, which caused the differences between me and my brother the duke, in which I was solely culpable; but this temper has long worn off: I view mankind with more complacency, and allow myself to have committed numberless errors, through the course of my unhappy life. My behaviour in this government has been such, as engaged the esteem of the *Spanish* court, and the love of those over whom I preside; but I have been long tired of my situation, with the enemies of a country, which I still regret my absence from, and in the outward profession of a religion that shocks my reason, and affronts my knowledge; and besides was resolved even to encounter death itself, rather than be longer ignorant of the fate of my family; for this reason, after long solicitations, I have just obtained my discharge, and leave to return to *Europe*, which I only wait the arrival of a new governor to put in execution, and, if the *British* court will not permit my return to my native country, I have now acquired fortune sufficient, to make the remainder of my days happy in any other part of *Europe*. Titles I will willingly sacrifice, nay  
former



former fortune I will acquiesce in the loss of, nor ever trouble myself again with the schemes of a mad headed party, if I can be suffer'd to return to *Britain*, and end my life in my native seats. Thus my son, you see I am almost ready to bid adieu to *America*, and as no cartel is settled yet for the exchange of prisoners, shall carry you and captain *Chase* with me to *Europe*; and in *Spain* you shall reside with me till you are exchanged, or, if possible, till I can obtain permission to set my feet on *English* ground. Let us keep up appearances, however, whilst we are here; but in private, use me as a father that tenderly loves you, and whose whole possessions shall revert, after death, upon his children. I once more, at this conclusion, fell at his feet, embraced his knees, and testified the overbearing gratitude of my soul, from which posture he raised me, and tenderly embracing me, returned me my invaluable jewel, my fair one's picture, telling me, with a smile, that he perceived we should make a most beautiful couple, and that we were both extremely handsome. After dinner I returned home, the most happy prisoner breathing, nor could I help prostrating myself before God, for all these instances of his mercy and favour, and looked upon this recovery of the marquis, as a prelude to my once again seeing my dear father and mother, which could not be more unexpected. In a few days, every one of which I waited upon this amiable nobleman, and who was uneasy if he missed me for an hour longer than ordinary, my friend *Harry* recovered, whom

whom I had before made partaker of my felicity, words can't express his joy upon the occasion, and the marquis received him with great politeness, soon entertained a friendship for him, and as to me, regarded me with as much fondness as if he had been my natural father. Don Miguel was charmed that the governor shewed us so much respect, though we forbore to let him into the secret; and by his friendship, a flag of truce arriving from *Jamaica*, we were permitted to send letters to our general and colonel, and other friends, and orders to my man to repair to *England*, in the first ship that sailed; for now we were both eager to revisit *Europe*, as, besides other considerations, we believed there would be no more action of notice in the *West Indies*, where the war began to languish prodigiously on both sides.

*Don Miguel constituted governor—We embark for Europe, after receiving great civilities from him—Our pleasant voyage—Arrive at Ferrol—Who we see there—His exit—We go to Madrid—My friend and self dismissed upon our parole—We arrive in England—Find our servant arrived before us—Hear news of the duke's family—Congratulated on my arrival.*

**T**HUS we continued for near five months, as happy as our absence from our dear friends would permit us to be, and contemplating the great joy we should give them, by returning the marquiss to their embraces; when at length an advice boat arrived from the *Havannah*, with dispatches for that nobleman; who, the very hour after he had perused them, sent a message for *Don Miguel*, and us to attend him, and taking him in his arms, said, thank God my dear friend, that after the many favours received from the inhabitants of *St Jago*, I am enabled to leave so worthy a successor as yourself, to preside over them, as well in the civil, as the military power. Behold Sir! a commission appointing you governor of this town, and its districts, which my recommendation of your worth to our royal master, has obtained from his goodness, and suffer me to be the first to felicitate you on your promotion. *Don Miguel*, to whom this honour was unexpected, was some moments before his surprize and joy, would permit him to reply, and then did



did it, in terms of the most lively gratitude; we also congratulated him on his dignity, which was prodigiously agreeable to us, to whom he had behaved with such unexampled generosity and goodness. The magistrates, and principal inhabitants, were summoned to take their oaths to the new governor, and the marquiss, who proposed to go in the advice boat to the *Havana*, and from thence to *Europe*, took his leave of them in an affectionate speech, to which he received answers, suitable to the good conduct he had observed amongst them, and all ranks of people expressed their sorrow for his departure, and their approbation of his worthy successor. As to Don *Miguel*, he loaded us with presents and civilities, before our departure with the marquiss, who carried us with him as his prisoners; and we bid adieu to this worthy *Spaniard*, and his family, even with tears. The marquiss put all his treasure, amounting to 200,000 peices of eight, on board, and, coasting along, we arrived in safety at the *Havanna*, and after many honours received there, we embarked with him on board the *Conquistador* man of war, and sailed with a fair wind for *Spain*. The heavens seemed to interest themselves in our favour, during the whole course of our pleasing voyage, which was terminated by our safe arrival at *Ferrol*, where we debarked, and immediately all the marquisses effects being delivered on shore, we repaired to the governor's, who had invited that nobleman to his house, during his stay in that part of the kingdom. And here the marquiss began to distinguish himself, by  
his

his benovelence to the great number of *English* prisoners that were captives of war, bestowing on all of them largesses agreeable to their rank, and particularly to those who were sick in the hospital; on one of these visits, where we accompanied him, we were told that a *Scotch* captain, who had been wounded in a fray with some of his countrymen, was in great distress; upon which we went to his apartment, to administer some relief; but judge the marquiss's surprize, when he discovered him to be the perfidious *Macellan*, who had betrayed him at his arrival in *England* with the marchioness. The wretch knew him also, and shewed the greatest confusion; but the generosity of the noble peer, prevented his reproaching him in his present circumstances, and he even left him the relief he so little deserved. Some days after, we were informed that he was dead, confessing, in his last moments, to those about him, many crimes of which he had been guilty, and testifying a suitable repentance! An instance of the chastisement of heaven, even in this life, for treachery and villainy! Which caused us to make many suitable reflections. Soon after we set out for *Madrid*, the marquiss having obtained leave to carry us with him to court, upon representing that we were his relations: He was received there with great distinction, by the king and ministry, and we saw all that was worth notice in the *Spanish* capital; but this was no resting place for any of us, and therefore in pursuit of the scheme laid down, the marquiss procured us our liberty, upon our parole

parole of honour, to make interest with the *English* government, for the dismissal of two prisoners of equal rank, as soon as we arrived, at home, and in case of failure, to return ourselves again to our durance in *Spain*. At the same time his lordship, under pretence of the ill state of his health, got leave to repair to *Montpellier*, for the benefit of the waters, & having all three obtained proper passports from the *French* court, and *Don Manuel*, which name he still went by, having privately negotiated his fortune, and obtained draughts on the bank of *Amsterdam*, we left *Spain*, and instead of going to *Montpellier*, took the direct rout of *Paris*; his lordship, fearful of being known in that kingdom, travelling as my servant, in a proper livery. Our journey was very pleasant and delightful, and we had opportunities, sufficient, to gratify our curiosity, with the sight of every thing that could excite it, in that kingdom; nor were we long before we got safely over to *Dover*, from whence we immediately set out for *London*. Any one may judge the joy it gave us, thus to set foot in our dear country, when he considers the tender loves and friendships, we each had there, and as to the marquiss, he was so altered by many years absence, and we had taken so many other precautions to disguise him, that there was little fear of any hazard in his coming over, he still preserving, in publick, the character of a servant. We alighted at the Brown Bear in *Piccadilly*, from whence I sent a message to the duke's, to desire *Jenkins*, if he was to be met with, to come directly



directly to me: Nor were we long before that worthy man was with us, who the minute he saw me, sprang to my embrace, and expressed all the joy of his honest heart at this meeting; and to put us out of all pain at once, let me and *Chase* know, that both our families were in health. More we did not enquire, but he also told us, that the duke and his family were all gone, for some weeks, to *Ware-hall*, and that only himself, and a man and maid servant were left in the care of the *London* house. This happened just as we would have it, and we dispatched him home before us, to prepare things for our reception, not having let him discover the marquis, and soon afterwards, ordering our horses to be sent to his grace's stables, walked on foot to the house. The sight of that beloved place, filled me with a tenderness, that called tears of joy from my eyes, and now being seated, I ordered my man *Antonio* into the room, and having fastened the door, said—my dear *Jenkins*, before any thing passes, let me intrust you with a most important secret. The marquis of ——— is alive and well, and not far from this place. The poor man at these words was ready to fall, with mingled delight and astonishment, and looking wildly upon us all, he soon discovered the well known features of his honoured master, under his disguise, and, prostrating himself at his feet, hugged his knees, crying out, Oh! my dear, long lost lord—do I behold your face once more—let me now die, for I am satisfied with living to this blissful moment! And indeed, his transports were so violent,

olent, that we feared it would really have deprived him of life. The marquiss raised him, and embraced him with a pressure of the warmest friendship, and even melted into tears, at these sincere testimonies of his affection. And now being somewhat composed, I ventured to ask after my lovely fair. Oh! Sir, *Jenkins* replied, she is as well in health as can be expected, considering her uncertainty of your fate, for we have had advices that you and your friend were taken prisoners, which has almost broken all our hearts; but thank God you bring us comfort indeed. He gave us the same satisfaction, with regard to their graces and the marchioness, and we had the peculiar felicity to hear that every one of our dear friends, were in good health, even honest old *Poundage*. And now my dear Sir, he continued, in return for the mighty blessing you have bestowed upon me, I will introduce a person you value, who has arrived here but three days before you, upon which he stepped out and returned with my faithful *Jack*, who was so overcome with the sight of us, that he could hardly support himself; the fidelity of this worthy creature, and the sudden appearance of him, threw down all distinction—we hugged him to our bosoms, and he informed us that the general, at his return to *Jamaica*, had expedited him from thence with great goodness, upon his shewing him my orders from *St Jago*, and that all our friends there, were inconsolable with him, at the tidings of our defeat and death, and proportionably delighted, when the flag of truce brought news  
of

of our safety and recovery ; that he came home in a man of war, had all our things safe at the duke's, and that captain *Denison*, the worthy commander, had, in friendship to us, shewed him great civilities during the passage.

The marquiss was now introduced to his brother in law's chamber, there to stay in security attended only by his *Jenkins*, till we set out for *Ware-hall*, which we could not do, tho' mad with impatience to get there, before we had waited upon our superiors, and discharged our obligations to the court of *Spain*. We were received with much honour by the ministry, and the secretary at war, who granted us free licence to go into the country as long as we pleased, in return for the dangers we had encountered, and upon our representing the case, a *Spanish* major and captain were released, and sent home in our room. Every one caress'd us, and the duke's friends crouded to his house, to congratulate our arrival ; but more particularly the earl, my friend the viscount, his son, and the countess, whose joy was without bounds when they first saw me. Lady *Harriet* was down at *Ware hall*, with our family, and these noble persons proposed going in few weeks time to spend some days with his grace, in his remote solitude, as they called it, and to survey the rural scenes they had heard so much in praise of.



## CHAP. XLIX.

*Jenkins communicates great happiness to us—I bear news of my father and mother—Am greatly affected with the tidings—A still more interesting discovery, which also concerns Don Manuel—Our present happiness—Behaviour of Jenkins and Chase—The marquisses reflection—We set out, quite pleased, for Ware-hall.*

WE were now ready to depart, to the delightful seat, where all our pains and toils should be rewarded, when, one morning, the honest *Jenkins*, came into my apartment, as I was dressing myself, with an air so grave, and yet a countenance so full of satisfaction, that it immediately struck me with some degree of surprize. What's the news, my friend? I cryed, somewhat fits upon thy face to day, that bespeaks pleasure and importance, at the same instant—have we got letters from *Ware-hall*? He made no direct reply, but advancing, suddenly seized my hand, and kissed it, with a remarkable emotion, before I was aware, and looking with a wild fondness in my face, at length he broke out, Oh! my dear young master! you, that have made us all supremely happy—whose life has been one continued act of benevolence, to your friends and fellow creatures—shall I suffer you to have any sorrow at your heart—no I cannot bear the thought—shall you, sir, who have made happy the marchioness, and her noble family; who return us my honoured lord,

the

the marquis, whom we had long numbered with those who are at rest, in the arms of death; whose every look and accent, inspires peace and comfort, shall I suffer you to be tortured by any latent uneasiness, to deplore any misfortune, when in my power to breathe content and ease to your bosom, and transport to your noble soul!

The poor creature seemed so agitated with what he came to perform, that here he was obliged to pause, whilst his eyes continued to wander all over me, with an inconceivable delight, and, as to my part, I was fixed immovably where I stood, full of impatience, for an explanation of what appeared to me so extraordinary; nor, in the hurry of my ideas, which whirled round to every circumstance of my life, and recalled past scenes with amazing celerity, could I fix on any thing, on which to ground my conceptions, of what was to succeed.

Thus, for some minutes, we stood like statues, when, at length, the worthy man again recovered speech, and went on—Oh! sir, think on a circumstance that may happen—nay that will happen—that will cure all your griefs, and bless every succeeding moment of your life—think sir, if you could behold your excellent parents—whose thoughts you have ever filled—what transport would fire your breast—go sir to *Ware-hall*, and there you will find restored to you, that honoured father and mother—the only satisfaction that remains to complete your felicity. Oh! gracious heaven! was it possible to express what I felt at hearing this—  
my

my bosom swelled with rapture inconceivable—my whole frame was agitated by nameless struggling passions + I fell back into a chair that stood behind me, and remained insensible for some minutes, quite overcome with the blessed tidings, and when I awoke, tears only displayed my sensibility. We both wept—The moment I recovered utterance, I prostrated myself in adoration of that supreme being who had produced these wonders in my favour, and was so lost in the pleasing contemplation of my felicity, that for an hour I could not leave my apartment.—*Jenkins*, upon his knees, begged my pardon, for thus surprizing me—pleading his good design—to hinder a greater surprizal—and his ambition to be the first imparter of these good tidings; I raised him, and tenderly embracing him, called him my better genius—my guardian angel, and told him he had made me the happiest mortal breathing. Oh! my friend I continued, to see once more those dear persons, to enjoy untainted, their conversation and friendship, to be perpetually displaying to them my filial duty and reverence, to ease the burthen of every care and misfortune, and to impart to them of the substance, providence has bestowed upon me!—And Oh! my *Jenkins*—my heavenly *Sukey* will assist me, to smoothe and soften their remaining days!—Gracious powers! what scenes of real transport open before me! *Jenkins* was here going to interrupt me, when the marquiss and captain *Chase* entered the chamber, quite surprized at not having yet seen me, and



fearing I had been attacked by some sudden indisposition.

The minute I saw them, I ran and, embracing them with an air of the utmost satisfaction, cried, my dear lord, you have heard my story—you have heard me often lament the loss of my parents, whose characters you have expressed yourself pleased with—those worthy parents, my lord, as this inspirer of joy has informed me, are alive—are now at *Ware-hall*—and I shall soon behold their beloved faces. At these words the marquiss strained me in his arms, and shewed, as much as he could, by words and actions, how he interested himself, in what so intimately concerned me; and *Chase*, who well remembered them, was quite wild with joy, and in his vivacious way, said, well, my friend, nothing sure could happen more a propos, and now, as we shall see all we can desire to see, when we get into *Northumberland*, I believe we must lay an embargo upon all sighs and tears, many of which have proceeded from your melancholy remembrances, not unnoticed by me, and intimately regretted, and I shall not be taken up so short, when I endeavour to chase away your gloom, with my merry remarks. No, *Harry*, I returned, all is now calm and peaceable within, I bow to your just reproofs, and will offend no more. But my dear *Jenkins*, turning again to him, must you still preserve that mysterious silence, in regard to these much loved persons, and must I still be a stranger to the reasons of their withdrawing from *Northumberland*, which, I more than suspect, you  
are

are very well acquainted with? Do, finish your good natured design, and let me understand the mysteries in which I have been involved, and which for so many years, I have not been able to pervade. Ah! Sir, he replied, my respect, and reverence, for your great, and good father, will still tie up my tongue, and I must leave to him, and your excellent mother, what you so earnestly desire to know; but, however, to make you more completely blessed, and to impart, yet more satisfaction to my lord marquiss, in this interesting discovery, to make him a still more intimate participator of your felicity, somewhat remains, which I cannot dispence with acquainting you both with. Prepare, sir, to act in that elevated sphere, nature designed you for, and as you have, by every action of your life, testified the illustrious descent from which you are derived, know, my dear young lord (but I will leave the explanation to my honoured lord your father) that you are the son of the E—— and C—— of ——, and my lord marquiss, and lady marchioness, are your uncle and aunt. This was indeed, new matter for wonder, that absorbed all my faculties, and once more robbed me of my voice. The marquiss, as much struck as I was, remained some minutes mute, whilst I flung myself on my knees before him. At length he cried, Oh! my dear nephew—is it possible! yes it must be so—I felt for you, the first minute I saw you, the tenderness of a relation — 'tis wonderful all — 'tis miraculous! rise my son—my every thing — let cavillers no longer dispute the immediate interposition of

providence in human events—let this convince—without its aid these things had never been. Oh! sir, I now had power to cry,—my uncle—my father—this is happiness extreme—this is a reward for an age of suffering! Gracious powers! look down, and help me to preserve my senses, in this profusion—this enthusiasm of delight. We embraced with an emotion that can only be felt, never described. *Harry* partook of this enchanting discovery, with his usual tokens of friendship; once more I pressed my *Jenkins* to my heart—ten thousand times repeated my acknowledgments!—And does my lovely *Sussey*, I cried, at length know that I am worthy of her affection—does my dear lord *George*—still I must call him by that name—know that I have a natural right to his friendship! Oh! transcendent heavenly enjoyment! Ah! my *Jenkins*, in this profusion of bliss, I can easily excuse all your former taciturnity, and now, methinks, begin to apprehend, in some measure, the reason of all these concealments. The name you have bestowed upon me, too plainly indicates how unhappy my parents have been; but as I know my father's present sentiments, I am sure, he remembers without pain, the rank he has forfeited, and as to my part, I have reaped such transcendent happiness under my present name and character, ever since I can remember, that I shall assume another with regret. My dear lord, he replied, flinging himself on his knees, and kissing my hand with the utmost reverence, now I have restored you to your self, let me beseech you to pardon any thing



thing amiss, in my past or present behaviour to you—I acted by the instructions of my lord, your father, who, but that many things happened that rendered it impossible, intended to keep your illustrious rank a secret to you for ever, for wise reasons and purposes, which, when he acquaints you with, you cannot fail of applauding.

I raised him, and again and again testified my obligations to him, and promised him my perpetual friendship and esteem; and now, *Harry*, with a solemnity, quite unusual to him, also hoped I would forgive him, for any omissions in his duty and respect to me, and added, my lord, I ever thought that vast superiority you had over me, in every conception, word and action, and that awe I was ever inspired with, in your presence, even in our most early years, had somewhat very extraordinary in it; but the mystery is out, and I now perceive that true nobility, accompanied by honour and virtue, will always dictate homage, and attract the humblest attachment. My dear friend, I replied, we will never live otherwise together than we have always done, you shall be still my good-natured, merry, and obliging, *Harry Chase*; nor will I be any thing else than your faithful friend, and comrade, *James Ramble*. The scenes of our youth, I recollect with the highest pleasure, and have only, now, one mournful reflection that attacks me—alas! I wish nature had lengthened out our poor old tutor's life, that he might have also reaped some part of our felicity. The marquiss, who had been musing for some time, join'd

the conversation, and said, I have been, my lord, reflecting on the superior conduct of your father, who since the unhappy period of our common misfortune, has, by laying aside all ambitious, and heated resentments, for so many years enjoyed that calm and ease, which my too violent temper has robbed myself and family of, so cruelly: But, 'tis now over, and by his sage precepts, and the society of our other worthy relations, I hope to reap the highest future felicity, and to become entirely a reasonable creature.

Our situation was become so tender, that we were obliged to defer our departure for some days, which we spent, in running over the stories of our various fortunes, and then, all things being prepared, we, one fine morning, set out for *Ware-hall*, to complete our happiness.

## C H A P. 'E.

*Arrive at 'squire Chafe's—Joy of that family—  
 Lord George comes over—Our meeting—We  
 depart all together for Ware hall—Our precau-  
 tions—A tender scene—Restore the marquiss to  
 his family—Mutually relate our adventures.*

**N**Ever did people make more expedition ; four days brought us to the desired spot. Our journey was beguiled by the vivacity which our gladness of heart inspired ; but our exultation did not prevent our taking all the necessary precautions, to conceal the marquiss, wherever he was likely to be known, and we agreed that it would be most proper to go first to the *Holm*, and to send over for lord *George*, and take his advice as to our future management, before we went over to *Ware-hall*. When we arrived pretty near *Harry's* native seat, we dismounted, and, leaving our horses with my trusty *Jack*, walk'd on foot to the house ; where our appearance, for our dress was scarlet and gold, soon alarmed the straggling servants, who having informed their master and mistress, of such fine people's advancing, we descryed them at the door before we reached it, little suspecting who were their visitants. But as soon as we were near enough, their son explained the mystery, by advancing eagerly to his mother, and flinging himself upon his knees before her. Judge the joy of a mother and father, who had



not seen an only son for so many years, and now regained him with so many visible advantages; it was some moments before they could part with him from their embraces, to take notice of us; but then, they received me with almost equal tokens of affection, telling me I had been the guardian and protector of their family, and addressed the marquiss with the high reverence and respect, which his mein and deportment so evidently challenged. When their first tenderesses were a little satisfied, we began to talk of our mutual affairs, and Mr Chase, thinking I was ignorant of what had happened at *Ware-hall*, embracing me, told me great happiness awaited me, which he did not think proper to impart to me; but when I knew it, hoped I would forgive any want of respect, that at any time he had inadvertently been guilty of. The worthy couple were every minute gazing fondly at their son and me, and indeed, except our swarthy complexion, we were rather improved in our persons, since our departure. When we had taken a little refreshment, we recited all our adventures, and seeing the door was secure, I told them who they had the honour of having under their roof, letting them know that my great respect and confidence, in their friendship, had induced me to trust them with so important a secret, and the care of the marquiss's person, till he could go to *Ware-hall*. Their surprize was very great; but rising they paid him due respect, and Mr Chase said, Oh! Sir, you oblige me highly, in putting it into my power to serve a nobleman,  
 whole

whose family is so dear to me, and to whom I have so many repeated obligations—I'll answer with my life, for his security.

The marquiss returned his thanks in the politest terms, and now we agreed that the squire should ride over to *Ware-hall*, as if on a visit, and bring lord *George* to us, acquainting him by degrees of our arrival, not too much to surprise him. He brought my friend in a few hours, with him, full of impatience to see me, and the minute he alighted, he flew into the hall, caught me in his arms, and we remained some time in the strictest embrace—our satisfaction was unbounded, and it was a long space before we could be ourselves, so much as to return regular answers, to each others enquiries, which were made without any order or coherence—he then also, received our friend *Harry* with abundance of affection, saying, now am I perfectly happy, since I have recovered the two supports of my life. The marquiss was all this time in another room, and I had resolved not to mention him, till it came in the course of our adventures, which I knew this amiable friend would demand the relation of; but first he let me know he got safe to *England*, and rejoined his family, who were all transported to see him; but that my *Sukey* had been plunged in the deepest melancholy at my long absence, and the news of our being prisoners; that the match between him and lady *Harriet*, had been agreed upon by their parents, but he deferred it till he heard of me, hoping that I might soon arrive to be partaker of his felicity, and that a

double marriage might put us both in the same state, for my dear friend, he continued, the duke and dutchess, as well as the marchioness, are now acquainted with your love for our cousin, and all long for the happy moment of your union; nay my friend, you will see strange faces at *Ware-hall*, and taste more joy than ever you did before. Ah, my lord, I cried, our faithful *Jenkins* has prepared me for it all—I long to see my father and mother, and am transported to think that my birth makes me still more worthy of your friendship.

Upon this, he once more took me into his arms, crying, and do you know it, my excellent cousin—then let this embrace congratulate you, and at the same time, assure you, that you was before as dear to me, as you ever can be; tho' the circumstance of our near relation, is a very tender one. Your *Sutey* has been an excellent steward of your estate, and I believe has not laid out a shilling of the profits.

He now desired me to acquaint him of all that had happened since our separation, which I did as briefly as possible; but when I came to the discovery of his uncle, never could any delight equal his, nor would he stay for the relation further than our arrival in *England*; but cried out, O where is this noble uncle, let me see him, and pay my duty to him!—The marquiss, who heard every word, opened the door of the apartment, where he was concealed, and taking his nephew in his arms, said, Ah my lord—your uncle has long been a stranger to your great merit; but hopes soon to live in the constant enjoyment of it! My friend receiv'd his



caresses with the utmost reverence, and said, Now, indeed, we shall be every way happy—providence has blessed us all in a wonderful manner; but turning to me and Capt. *Chase*, he continued, we owe this favour to you gentlemen, under God, and we'll ever bear it in remembrance. Let us all go over to *Ware-hall* I'll go before you, and prepare them for your reception; but my lord marquiss must be introduced privately, to my apartment, where he will be secure and retired, till proper to acquaint our friends with his arrival. He insisted upon the 'squire and his lady also accompanying us, that they might be sharers in our happiness. We acquiesced in all his proposals, and getting our horses ready, rode with him a few miles, when he put forward a good pace, and left us to follow, very slowly, to give him time for the desired preparation. We enjoyed the country now, every step we rode—no more regrets or misfortunes dwelt upon my mind, and the marquiss himself, seemed thoroughly to relish his return to his native skies, though a sigh would now and then escape him, at his nearness to the dear, long lost objects of his affection.

As soon as we discovered the well known turrets of *Ware-hall*, we made towards a cottage, where lord *George* appointed to join us, who soon came, and taking the marquiss by the hand, said, dear Sir, suffer me to make you a prisoner for a little time, I hope soon to release you! My lord he replied, lead me where you will, I shall always be proud of obeying yours, and your worthy friend's directions. He

conducted him, by a private way, to our old apartments, and returned, in a very little time, again to us, when we proceeded to the gate, which was flung open for us, and I discovered in the great hall, all those dear persons waiting, whose images were so imprinted in my mind.

I flung myself from my horse, and losing all notion of ceremony, in my impatience, ran directly to the spot; but then was so divided between filial reverence on one side, and love and gratitude on the other, that I knew not where to begin my respects. My dear father relieved me from this tender embarrassment, by stepping forwards, and straining me in his loved embrace, the duke succeeded him—nothing but dear, adored son!—much loved, honoured father!—excellent youth!—my gracious lord! were the words that resounded through the hall.—My mother wept over me, the marchioness, the dutchess, and lady *Harriet*, were equally affected, and my fair one was obliged to be supported, or she had fallen at the sight of me. Good God! how can words paint this moving scene! Reader, if thou hast a soft, sympathizing heart, thou must feel all that a son, a lover, felt at this instant. I ran from one to the other, I fell on my knees before them—I was mad—I was frantic with joy and tenderness—I flung my arms round my fair one, I kissed those ruby lips,—I pressed the heaving, panting bosom, to mine—I embraced the knees of the honoured dutchess, I hung upon the neck of my mother, and the marchioness, and it was an hour before we

we could be composed enough to act with any degree of calmness—'twas all an extravagant enthusiasm of delight! *Chase* succeeded to his share of their notice, and was received as the son of a valued friend—as the companion of their adored children, in all their toils, and perils. We then adjourned to the duke's apartment, my eyes, wild with fondness, running over my *Sukey*—my father, my mother! This day was too short for mutual endearments, we were employed therein till the next dawn of morning, which carried us at length to repose, the most happy, the most contented, people in the universe.

We made the marquiss, before we went to rest, happy as our selves, in the relation of what had passed, and as he was impatient to come in for his share of our bliss—we determined the next day therefore, to restore him to his family. When I arose, I went to all the dear persons apartments, we renewed our endearments, and were able a little to converse together—my fair one and I repeated our tender vows, I was recognized as the son of the E— of —, and their dear relation, by the duke, the dutchess, and the marchioness; and lord *George* joining me, we desired his grace, and my father, to give us a private audience, which they immediately granted us. When, addressing myself to them, I said, my dear, my honoured fathers—still something is wanting to the perfect satisfaction of our families—you, mourn an absent brother, in the marquiss of —; but providence has also at length, restored him



to you; he has, through every danger of discovery, ventured his person under your roof; my lord duke, and waits now to share your embraces, he is returned rich—but has no taste of happiness till he sees you. Had the voice of an angel been heard, it could not have been more grateful to their ears, and lord *George* having retired when I began to speak, entered with his uncle into the room. No ill will, no animosity, was remembered, and the three noble lords mingled their tears, and their embraces, together. The marquis related his story, he confessed his errors, and it was agreed the duke should use his interest at court, for his continuing in safety at home. Mean time lord *George* was preparing my mother and the dutchess, for the reception of the joyful intelligence, and I, going into the marchionesses apartment, cried, Oh my dear aunt—my lovely charmer, we want only one person more to dry up all our tears. My dear, she returned, this is an increase of happiness, I fear we must never expect, alas! your uncle is no more! Here the tears trickled down her cheeks, and my fair one's eyes began to moisten.—After some pause, prepare yourselves dear ladies, I returned, for other thoughts—you have consented to bless me—you have encouraged my ardent affection—can you think any thing impossible to love and gratitude, like mine? No, my worthy uncle returned with me to *England*, from the *West-Indies*, and will soon call for the just testimonies, of the affection of a dearly beloved wife and daughter.

The improbability of what I said, was upon  
this

this occasion of service, to moderate the joy of these ladies; which perceiving, I at length ventured to tell them, that he was in the house, and that the duke was bringing him to their apartment. In fact he entered as soon as these words were out of my mouth, followed by all the rest of the noble personages. What I felt myself, at the first interview with these friends, methought fell short of the tender scene, that was now exhibited, which language wants words to describe. I was regarded, by every one, as the author of so great a blessing, and received such endearing caresses from them, as suited the value of the favour; but particularly my fair *Suke*y, at every glance, gladdened my soul, with the lively sensibility her eyes expressed.

We left the transported husband and wife together, and retired, and, meeting my old friend *Poundage*, who I had not yet, had the least opportunity to converse with, though he and the good Mrs *Gentle*, had before congratulated *Harry* and me, upon our arrival, as did all the rest of the servants, with joy and affection, he took my hand in his, and was going to speak, when I prevented him, by crying out. Ah! my other father—the origin of all my present felicity—how shall I enough express the gladness of my heart, in finding you alive and well! Every day of my absence, I have recalled your goodness to mind—who, under providence, are the author of all these wonderful events. It shall be the future study of my life, to display my gratitude towards  
you,

you, and I hope, now, soon to see you in the arms of the excellent Mrs *Gentle*, who is capable of making you supremely happy, and me too, by the pleasure it will give me, to see two such valued friends, so closely united. The old gentleman, after wiping away the tears of joy, which stood in his eyes, returned, my dear lord, God so—nothing can equal my present satisfaction—why I knew you could be no other than a nobleman—yes, yes, God so, old *Poundage* can see as far into millstone as another person—well, well, thank God for all things, you deserve all the honours you receive—I must hear all thy adventures—one time or other—and the wonderful discovery of my lord marquis—never was any thing so strange—God so—I shall run wild with delight—well, and thou wilt think then, of the old man—that always loved thee—yes, yes, I shall marry *Gentle*—I love her, and she loves me—but if I have no children—you shall have all I die worth—after our decease—no small matter neither—God so—I have been a saving man—very thrifty indeed—I have now no relation unprovided for—*Hetty* has married 'squire *Ranger*, I think—I gave her a good penny for her fortune—but they live but so, so, I believe,—very indifferently truly—I can't help it—I did all for the best. At this, being quite out of breath, I had liberty to put in, with congratulations on his neice's marriage, and thanks for his kind intentions in my favour, and we spent near an hour together, he, in asking abundance of questions, and I, in satisfying him, with ready good nature, and quite



quite charmed to see my old friend look so well, and talk so briskly,

For several days, open house was kept at *Ware-hall*, nothing but rejoicing resounded through the neighbouring villages, and every one came to pay their respects to the new comers.

We related our several adventures to each other, and gave thanks to God, for their happy conclusion, and I understood, the old lord, the father of my mother and the marchioness, was deceased, leaving them his co-heirs to a very opulent fortune, willing, thereby, to atone for his former unnatural cruelty.

## CHAP. LI.

*My father's discourse to me—His reasons for his former conduct—Our exceeding great happiness—The duke departs for London—We visit my seat in Fifeshire—Interview with my Fair One—Ranger's match with Miss Poundage—We visit our old farm—Mr Chase's and Sly's return to Ware-hall—The duke &c. arrive from London*

I Had yet had no opportunity, to be alone with my father, for, though I often courted a private conversation, yet, my time was so engrossed, by the company of our friends in general, that it was impossible to retire for a minute together, even with my charming *Sukey*. At length, one morning, he got up sooner than usual, and coming to my bed side, and afterwards going to that of my friend, he told us, we should oblige him by rising, as he wanted a little conversation with us. We were soon up and dressed, when, desiring us to be seated, and sitting down by us, he addressed himself to us, as follows. My dear son, my excellent nephew, you are both strangers to some parts of my former conduct, that must have appeared very mysterious to you, considering the discoveries that have since been made; you, no doubt think it strange, that for such a number of years, I should have been able to live the private life of a rural swain, and superlatively happy, in the calm, and peaceful participation of domestick enjoyments, with a woman, who had

had ever the sole sway over my soul, and whose life and happiness, included every thing dear and valuable to me. I mention this my lords, in honour of the sex in general, and as an incentive to you, to hasten your union with the ladies, you are destined for: Without that soft tie, a man can never be completely blessed; and, happy in a beloved, prudent, virtuous fair, every ill is lessened, by the soothing share she takes in the sorrows of her mate, and every joy, and satisfaction, reaps tenfold encrease. Ah! my children, think not that the discovery of my quality, gives me pleasure, further than as it has restored me to my worthy friends and relations: No, I regret the innocent sweets I have lost, and could again wish to retire, to the undistinguished state of life, which I have been obliged to quit. There, all my disquiets were hushed and stilled, every one treated me with honest simplicity and truth, no flatterer poisoned my ears, no dissensions, nor turmoils, kept my anxious thoughts awake. Industrious labour employed my days, and sound sleeps crowned my quiet nights. The middle condition of life, is certainly most eligible, and wise *Agur* might well exclaim, *Give me neither poverty nor riches, feed me with food convenient for me; lest I grow proud and deny thee, and say who is my God? Or, lest I grow poor and steal, and take the name of the Lord my God in vain.*— But I see you are impatient for what I promised you, and shall therefore detain you no longer from my story, that you may have no suspicions that the concealments I have observed to you,

were



were from want of confidence, or affection. I have, long before your arrival, informed his grace, and all our family thereof; but waited for that to impart it to you and your friend. You must know then, that I was drawn into the rebellion, at the beginning of his late majesty's reign, by the arts of many designing men, who took me at an unguarded hour, and made me act contrary to my knowledge, my conscience, and my allegiance. I was soon sensible of my unhappy mistake; but it was too late (though I kept my hands from being embued in the blood of my fellow subjects) to return to my duty, when my repentance would be scorned and suspected, and therefore I was forced to persist to the fatal period, of that wretched affair, by which I became attainted, and, with many other families, lost my paternal estates, which were not inconsiderable. As I knew myself guilty of a notorious crime, the severity of the government did not exasperate me, and I considered it as necessary to the support of an establishment, which none but the weakly mad, and the wicked, could be enemies to. I had saved from the wreck of my fortunes, about 6000*l*. I was too much of a philosopher, and too happy in your mother, to regret, with severity, the loss of my title and fortune; for indeed, love, retirement, and study, were always the principal bents of my soul. I did not therefore, enter into the other wild projects of the party, or throw myself into the arms of the perfidious *French*, a nation I ever abhorred; but resolved to seperate myself from the world, and never  
more

more make myself a slave to ambition, or the dupe of politics. With this view I studied to conceal myself, alike from friend and foe, and was so successful, that I eluded every search, or enquiry, by various changes of situation and disguises, and at length found out the happy retreat where you was born. By employing myself in farming and grazing, I lived unsuspected, and at the same time, had a view of making a future provision for my family, and your dear mother, entirely of my sentiments, soon forgot her late splendid character and fortune, and determined, with me, to breed up the children providence should bless us with, in total ignorance of any but our present condition; sensible that the middle state of life, as I have said before, was the happiest, and that a knowledge of my unfortunate errors and disgrace, would only edge their ambition to their own destruction: The case of most of the young nobility that now wander in exile and dependance, for the imprudent steps of their parents—ever unhappy—ever breathing out menaces against the lawful government of their native country—ever embarking in schemes of rebellion and confusion, which have ever ended in the ruin of the fomenters. Upon these principles then, we brought you up, and ever with concern, observed your curious enquiries, and those doubts your growing reason, from the hints we now and then accidentally let fall, involved you in. Thus we lived happily, pleased with your amiable qualities, your proficiency in virtuous endowments; known to none but the

the good *Jenkins*, who not being able to find his master, engaged in my service, and with whom I could safely, from my former knowledge of him, trust myself and schemes: To this you may ascribe my trouble when the duke visited us, and my leaving you to receive her grace, knowing she well remembered, both me and your mother, and that her kindness would render my quiet life impossible; but length of time, and alteration of dress, and circumstances, had so altered us, that we afterwards often saw them without being recognized, though they frequently, I know, imagined they had seen us before, and that from our manners, and the education of you, we were of superior rank to that we appeared in.

When this young lord first entertained a friendship for you,—you was seen and liked, by his father and mother, and in consequence went to reside at *Ware-hall*, I must own I altered a little my sentiments—was ambitious you should embrace that honour, and began to form flattering schemes of future fortune, and establishment for you, somewhat like the rank you was born to, tho' still with a firm resolution never to inform you of my former quality. Your capacity, your judgment, and the amiable nobleness of your soul, told me it would be cruel to withhold from the advantages you were likely to be partaker of, and I sincerely hoped that his grace, as I afterwards advised, would destine you to the army; for after you was engaged in the service of his majesty, and had some connection with the present government, I thought  
I might



I might with safety let you into my story; if it could no longer be concealed from you; till which time I determined to keep it an inviolable secret. When it was suspected my brother in law, the marquiss, was in these parts, I had intelligence by the means of *Jenkins*, that I was also in some danger, from the spies that were spread abroad, and, as I always held it as a maxim, not to tempt the most remote danger, I resolved to quit my abode, which I did accordingly; but we have ever since lived in the north riding of *Yorkshire*, in security, frequently hearing all that passed in the duke's family, from *Jenkins*, and rejoicing in the progress you made in your military fortune; yet sincerely touched with your going to the *West Indies*, since which our fears for you have hardly given us a moment's ease. I have been happy enough since your departure, as I thought my duty required me, to give some useful intelligence to the ministry of an intended invasion; in return for which, my gracious sovereign has permitted my abode in *England* undisturbed, and the enjoyment of a pension out of my estate, the obtaining of which, of consequence discovered us to the noble family at *Ware-hall*, where we have resided ever since. When you formerly described the ladies you accidentally met—we had some suspicion that it was the marchioness and her daughter, who we thought might be in the neighbourhood, which was the reason of those unguarded exclamations of your mother's, that so surprized you, and it was with grief we could not, consistently with our designs, know  
the

the truth of their residing near us, and succour them.

By what I have told you, of my pacific and quiet temper, I would not have either of you mistake me for a coward. I always possessed spirit enough to do myself justice, nor was to be awed by any man's superiority, alone: But, the ingenuity of my mind, ever made me ready to see myself in an error, and to acknowledge, and forsake it. And that any opposition to the protestant establishment, is wild and ridiculous, my reason soon convinced me, when I was left cool to my own reflections, unsurrounded by those gloomy discontented wretches, who had been the cause of my revolt. I must own, at present, the arguments drawn from hereditary right, seem to me so strangely absurd, so contrary to history and common sense, and bear so hard on the wisdom and justice, of the supreme governor of the universe, that I pity the poor creatures who are deluded by them, extremely; and believe me, that few men of rank, who pretend themselves enemies to the present family and government, are so, from any conviction that they lie under, of the rectitude or propriety of their being so; no, most of them are swayed either by ambition or resentment, or both, and, if a father, or brother, has once suffered in the *Stewart's* cause; they think it dishonourable to abandon it. As to the lower herd, of which the jacobites are principally composed, perhaps some thousands may actually think themselves in the right; for enthusiasm in politics, is more dangerous and deceptive, than even  
in

in religion; but whilst there are a body of priests, who pride themselves in imposing such doctrines on their deluded disciples, no wonder that the weak and the ignorant, are the dupes of their artifices. Happy would it have been for the world, if the ministers of Christ's mild, peaceable, and pure precepts, had never muddied their brains, or fouled their hands, with civil matters. These were the men, who, by flattering the high flown mistaken notions of the *Stewarts*, worked out their ruin: These are the men, who still add fuel to the dying fire, and have involved so many thousand families in unutterable distress; not remembering what their immortal master so emphatically told them, *That his kingdom was not of this world.* Thank God, the eyes of the world begin to open every day; and that the sacred function is no further regarded, than as it is adorn'd with integrity, virtue, and unaffected piety, and like the doctrines they ought to inculcate, breaths nothing but peace and good will to mankind.

But I know, my lords, all this is unnecessary, to you, and that you have formed such true notions of these matters, as will ever protect you from disturbing that government, which being built upon so firm a rock, as the undoubted rights, and the affections of the people, I trust no future arts will ever be sufficient to abolish. And thus my beloved son, I have explained every thing that appeared mysterious in my conduct, and bless God that we are all so supremely happy, and so like to continue so.

I received this account, from my father, with



admiration, at his sagacity and prudence, and with tears deplored his sufferings; but applauded his sentiments, and promised always to adopt them as my own.

Nothing could now equal the felicity we enjoyed on all sides, at *Ware-hall*, love tuned our souls to harmony, and friendship's cheering ray enlivened every hour, and nothing seemed wanting but an assurance of the marquiss's safety, to obtain which, the duke proposed to set out for *London*, there to solicit in his favour; nor did he imagine his request would be denyed, as the marquiss had never since his exile, disturbed the peace of, or born arms against his country, and had been particularly kind to the *English* prisoners, both in *America* and *Spain*, which many of them now in *England*, would be glad to testify.

He therefore departed with my father, promising to return with the earl of ———, and then to complete our felicity, by uniting us to our charming mistresses, who had given their consent to make us happy, and to which all the other parties had agreed. During their absence, we went on a visit to my estate in *Fife*, the bequest of my friend, the poor deceased marquiss, whose loss his noble parents yet bewailed, and which frequently drew sighs from all our bosoms, which I now took possession of in form, and, as a testimony of my respect for the memory of the donor, I ordered a beautiful statue of that young nobleman, carv'd by a masterly hand, to be placed at the upper end of the principal avenue to the garden, with a proper inscription.

inscription, and had his picture, copyed from the dutchess's original, painted for the anti-chamber, which drew abundance of endearing thanks from the whole illustrious family. We staid here near a week, enjoying the pleasant scenes that surrounded us, and my mother took such a fancy to the situation, that I insisted we should all persuade my father, to take up his future residence at this elegant seat.

Here, one fine evening, I had the long wished for opportunity of being some hours alone with my adorable *Sukey*, in one of the beautiful summer retreats, in a grove near our house, and flinging myself at her feet, once again poured out my soul before her, and, in return, received the softest and most delightful assurances of her unalterable affection, and we mutually hailed the blissful moments, that lagged too slowly towards us, which were to put me in possession of so much invaluable treasure, and to crown my earthly felicity.

And here the young marquiss, my excellent friend, with his lovely *Harriet*, frequently indulged such envied privacies, as tune the heart to rapture; whilst the marquiss and marchioness, spent their time no less agreeably, leaving *Squire Chase* and his lady, and their son, to entertain the dutchess and my mother. In short, the hours passed away so pleasingly, that 'twas with regret, on all sides, we quitted the enchanting spot.

In our return to *Ware-hall*, we were elegantly entertain'd at *Ranger's*, by him and his spouse, the late Miss *Hester Poundage*, who I could

## 292. THE ADVENTURES OF

perceive, notwithstanding his large fortune, were already become mutual plagues, and burthens to each other. This modish match, had been made up during her abode at *Ware-hall*, with her uncle, who, having a matrimonial design upon Mrs *Gentle*, chose to get her off his hands at the expence of a large sum of money. The 'squire was ever after the chace, whilst, madam, coquetted and gallanted, at all the neighbouring towns and seats, and they seemed both to have so little notion, or taste, of true happiness, that I could not help thinking, he was now sufficiently punished for his former injuries to my family, and the debaucheries, into which he had led the poor young marquiss. However, they behaved very respectfully to their guests, and at the dutchess's desire, went over and spent two or three days with us at *Ware-hall*.

My mother having an inclination to take a tour, also, to our old, and ever remembered farm, we accompanied her thither; for she had never, in my absence, had strength of mind sufficient to visit the well known spot, where she had enjoyed such untainted happiness; and the sight drew tears from her eyes. We found the late possessor was then on his death bed, which shortened our stay; but we took up one night's lodging with our affectionate neighbours, who testified, every way in their ability, the pleasure they had in beholding us; and having a design in my head, I wrote over to *Poundage*, of the sickness of the farmer at our house, and besought him, in case he died, not to dispose of the farm 'till I saw him, resolving to



to propose it for the worthy *Jenkins's* future abode.

From hence we went, by *Squire Chase's* invitation, to the *Holm*, where we were more commodiously entertained for two or three days, and where he and his lady and son, strove to make us welcome. The young marquiss, *Harry*, myself, and my fair one, with the lovely lady *Harriet*, paid a visit also, from hence, to Mr *Sly's*, who with his wife was quite transported at the sight of us, and they and their little family appeared like the pictures of Plenty and Innocence. Lady *Harriet*, to whom this part of the country was new, was quite charmed with it and them, and when we shew'd her the old church, the parsonage house, where we had been educated, and the poor doctor's monument, she could not help exclaiming, why, gentlemen, sure never was any place so form'd to inspire melancholy and devotion; these venerable ruins, seem to be the haunts of goblins and spectres, whilst the wide spreading lawns and meads, around them, are calculated for the gambols of the light footed fairies, and their little elves: This reflection made us all smile, remembering the late possessor of the vicarage, whose brains had been so replete with such ideas, and the story of laying his diabolical highness, so many years since, which all the neighbourhood still talked of, and was the favourite narration for their children. We left tokens of our liberality with the poor cottagers in the vicinity, many of whom remembered us, and took a dinner at farmer *Oates's*, bestowing handsome

gratuities on his servants, as we did on those of *Sly*, who with his wife we took to *Ware-hall*, where they were highly caressed by my mother, and the rest of the noble company, and went home again, loaded with presents and perfectly happy. We all insisted that the squire and his family should return with us to *Wareball*, and not leave us till the completion of our approaching nuptials, and we arrived there highly charmed with our tour, and eagerly expecting the return of our friends from *London*.

In a fortnight after our fathers returned, and brought with them the earl, his son, and the countess, to our great joy, and a permission from the ministry for the marquisses residence in *England*, obtained by the joint interest of his grace, and that excellent nobleman. Soon after their arrival, all the proper settlements being drawn, and executed, the happy day that was to unite lord *George*, and lady *Harriet*, and me and my fair one, was appointed, and the worthy curate of *Holy Island*, now vicar of —, and chaplain to his grace, repair'd to *Ware-hall* to perform the ceremony.

CHAP. LII.

*Marriages of me and my friend—Of Chase and Poundage—Provide for Sinclair, Jenkins, &c. Our delightful situation.—Conclusion.*

AT length the wish'd for hour was told, and leading our lovely creatures to the apartment consecrated to the holy ceremony, blushing like the morning rose, they were given to us for life, and our full hearts received the charming presents made us, with inexpressible rapture, from the hands of their excellent parents; and now our joys were complete, and we had in each other, all that either desired or sigh'd after. Blessed hour! that in making my adored *Sukey* mine, imparted to me the highest felicity that human nature is capable of receiving, the tender endearments of chaste and virtuous affection!

*Oh woman! lovely woman! nature form'd you  
To temper man—we had been brutes without you!*

We had reap'd the felicities of our union, scarce a week, before our friend *Chase* fell into the same soft captivity; for having conceived an affection for a young lady, a cousin of lady *Harriet's*, who accompanied her mother to *Ware hall*, and engaged by his assiduities and his merit, a suitable return, we jointly besought the earl, her uncle, to give her to his wishes. That nobleman generously made reply, that he would  
re-



fuse nothing that was asked of him, at a place, where he had tasted so much satisfaction, and to the entreaties of persons so dear to him; nor had he the least objection either to the behaviour or fortune of Captain *Chase*. The squire and his wife were almost beside themselves, at this addition to their happiness, and their alliance to such noble families, and gave their consent the moment it was desired. She had a fortune of 4000*l.* in her own possession, which, however, the amorous *Harry* settled entirely on her and her issue, and his father immediately surrendered to him the half of his estate. Another week of festivity was the consequence of these agreements, and *Poundage* having obtained leave of their graces to espouse Mrs *Gentle*, the two couple were married together, by our worthy vicar. The old steward gambol'd to his wedding, dress'd in all the finery he was master of, and, after the ceremony was over, caught me by the hand, and cry'd out, God so—Now I'm myself—Well, off and on, this has been a twenty years courtship too—but, with all her skill I shall I tricks, I have hampered my doe at last; then, turning to his bride, Well, madam, tho' you change your name—I hope you'll never change your nature—God so—be *Gentle* still—and leave the rest to me—but mum—I'll say no more till night. In short, the honest scribe afforded us excellent diversion, his spirits were elevated to the highest pitch, he looked with fondness every minute upon his spouse, and with overflowing gratitude continually blessed the company around him. In this  
 hu-

humour he imparted to us, that he had saved in his place 30,000 *l.* and begged the duke's leave to resign his stewardship, that he might enjoy the remains of life, free from the hurry and fatigue of business, which, with some difficulty was granted him, and, at our joint requests, the worthy *Sinclair*, the duke's gentleman, succeeded him, who, by his good sense and abilities, and his long acquaintance with his grace's concerns, was well qualified to exercise the function, and *Poundage* said to him, God so, you shan't want advice and assistance, for I can never think of living far from his graces's—No—no, If I dont see my old people about *Ware-hall*, now and then, I had as well be buried alive.

When his grace and my father were in *London*, *Jenkins* had, humbly besought the former, for his leave to deliver up his charge there, saying, that his age, and his turn of mind, required an absence from the tumult of the town, and that, with the little pittance he had saved, he would endeavour to make the residue of his days easy and happy, in the neighbourhood of his honoured patrons and friends, in *Northumberland*. The duke could not refuse so reasonable a request, and added, to his grant of it, a present of 1000 guineas. He now, was arrived amongst us, and signifying his inclination not to be entirely idle, was put into my father's farm, vacant by the decease of the late occupier, and I stock'd it for him, with every thing in profusion, and my friend, the young marquis, added a collection of the choicest authors  
for

for the amusement of his leisure hours ; his old master and mistress, the marquis and marchioness, also gave him noble proofs of their friendship and gratitude. My faithful man *Jack*, the companion of our *American* adventures, having taken to wife a young woman he had courted long since, we provided handsomely for in an adjacent farm, to that of *Jenkins*, and all of us strove to make him amends for those instances of his fidelity, which he had given in my service ; and my charming wife remembering her former obligations to him, when carried off by *Ranger* and the late marquis, made him a present of 500 *l*. Thus having answered the calls of gratitude, and rewarded all those who had any ways contributed to our present felicity, we began to enjoy, in full transport, our engaging situation ; and our parents, perfectly satisfied with the delightful state of their family, had overcome the very memory of their former misfortunes, and all was mirth, gaiety, and untainted pleasure. Each roseate morn smiled with added joys, each waning night gave encrease of bliss, which, as it was founded upon love, good sense, and virtue, was ever likely to continue.

And, now, it became necessary to think of settling ourselves, in our several habitations and departments. The duke, who had been so long absent from court, having received an express to hasten his return to the exercise of his great functions and charges ; and the earl's connexions also, calling him to *London*, those two noblemen, the duchess, countess, and our friend the viscount, after taking a most endearing farewell



well of us, departed for that metropolis, to which we promised soon to repair. Lord George and his fair spouse took up their residence at *Ware-ball*, and my father and mother theirs at my seat in *Fifeshire*. The marquis and marchioness retir'd to the estate their father-in-law had left them, and I, with my lovely wife, to that he had bequeathed to my mother, on account of its neighbourhood to *Ware-ball*. *Poundage* lives at a house of the duke's near *Edinburgh*, and our friend *Harry*, with his bride, dwell happily with their father and mother at the *Holm*, and *Sly* and his wife remain still upon their farm, surrounded by a number of prattling children, and rewarded for their industry and fidelity with the blessings of encrease and plenty. We frequently visit each other, and live together in a harmony that has yet never been disturbed. The duke and dutchess, earl and countess, and our friend the viscount, often spend part of the summer with us, and we always visit them in *London* in the winter season. One charming boy has crown'd our loves, and my friend has as pretty a girl, the picture of his *Harriet*, who, if they live to inherit the affection of their fathers and mothers for each other, may continue to remoter years the alliance of our families. At present, duty, love friendship, and domestick joys engross all my soul; nor has ambition the least share in my breast. We live in exact fidelity to the government, nor ever once regret the empty titles we have lost; ready at any call to serve our country, or to benefit mankind. What situation can abound with greater delights, with  
more

## 200 THE ADVENTURES OF

substantial enjoyments ! Let our example admonish the reader never to depart from the maxims of wisdom and prudence ; the dictates of virtue and religion ; by a strict adherence to which, we at length are arrived to such supreme felicity : So shall he be enabled to encounter and overcome the misfortunes incident to this life, and ensure in the future, the blessing of providence : And, let him ever bear in remembrance:

*An honest man's the noblest work of God.*

POPE:

*The E N D.*



